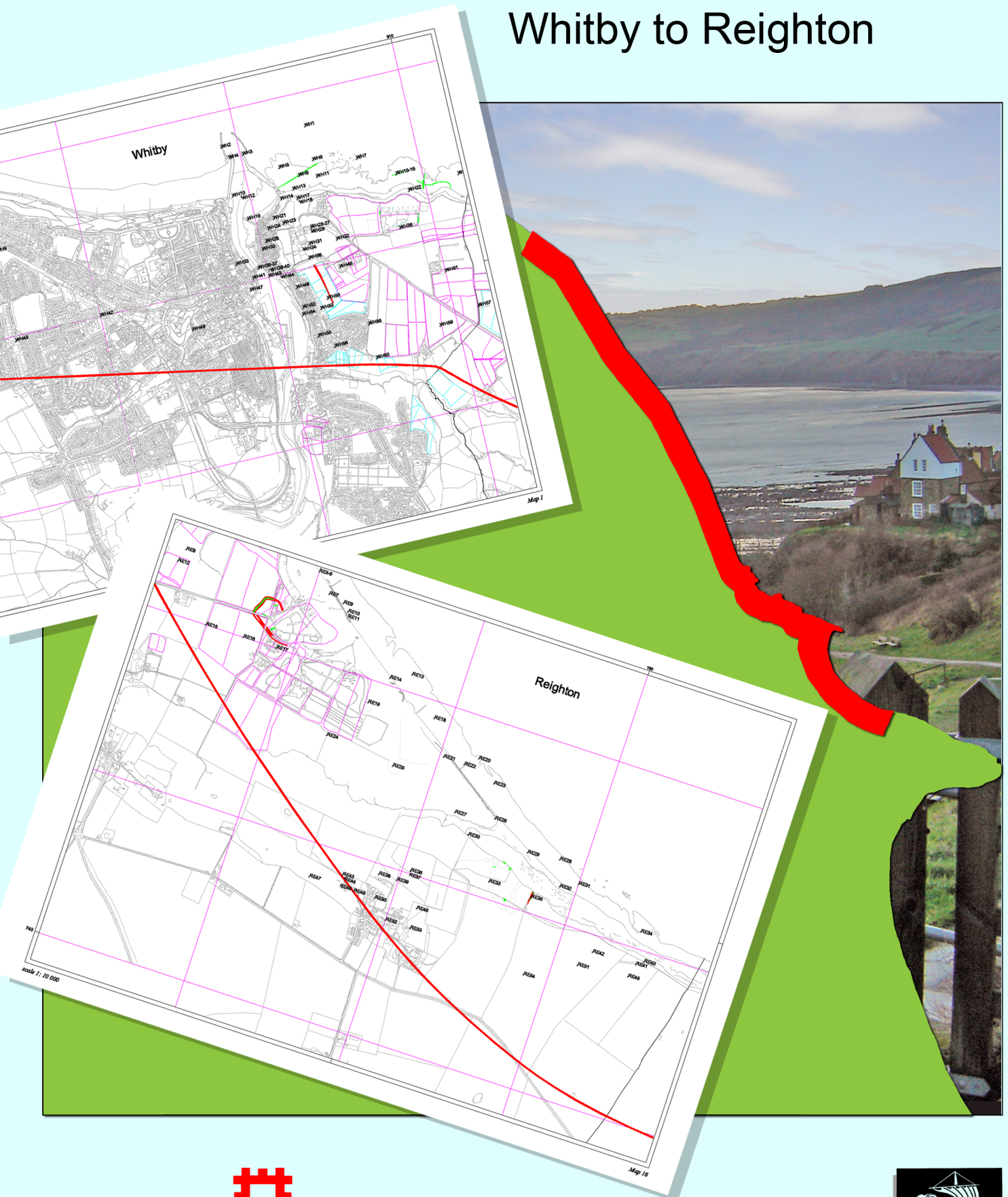


Whitby to Reighton



ENGLISH HERITAGE

Humber Field Archaeology
Archaeological Consultants and Contractors



RAPID COASTAL ZONE ASSESSMENT

EAST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE

Whitby to Reighton

English Heritage Project 3729

J. Buglass & T. Brigham

HUMBER FIELD ARCHAEOLOGY, The Old School, Northumberland Avenue,
KINGSTON UPON HULL, HU2 0LN.

June 2008

Humber Archaeology Report No. 238

Contents

1	SUMMARY	5
2	INTRODUCTION	7
2.1	Background	7
2.2	Definition of the Study Area	7
2.3	Coastal management	8
2.4	The shoreline heritage	14
2.5	Characteristics of the North Yorkshire coast	15
2.6	Potential contribution of the project to the national inventory of coastal archaeology for England, and the need for action	19
2.7	Summary of previous work	21
2.8	Location of existing core records	21
2.9	Objectives	22
2.10	Copyright and access	23
3	METHODOLOGY	24
3.1	Introduction	24
3.2	Aerial photography and fieldwork	24
3.3	Assessment of the significance of cultural heritage sites in the Study Area	25
3.4	Assessment of impact on the cultural heritage resource	27
4	ARCHAEOLOGICAL POTENTIAL OF THE STUDY AREA	28
5	RAPID FIELD ASSESSMENT	87
6	DISCUSSION & RECOMMENDATIONS	91
5.1	Discussion	91
5.2	Recommendations	103
	ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS	109
	BIBLIOGRAPHY	109

List of Figures and Parish Maps

(Bound at end)

Figure 1 Location plan with map views

Map 1 Whitby

Map 2 Hawsker-cum-Stainacre

Map 3 Hawsker-cum-Stainacre & Fylingdales

Map 4 Fylingdales

Map 5 Fylingdales, Fylingdales and Hawsker-cum-Stainacre & Stainton Dale

Map 6 Stainton Dale

Map 7 Stainton Dale & Cloughton

Map 8 Cloughton, Burniston & Newby and Scalby

Map 9 Newby and Scalby & Scarborough

Map 10 Scarborough

Map 10a Detail of Scarborough

Map 11 Scarborough, Osgodby & Cayton

Map 12 Lebbisterston & Gristhorpe

Map 13 Gristhorpe & Filey

Map 14 Filey

Map 15 Filey, Hunmanby & Reighton

Map 16 Reighton

List of Plates

- Plate 1 General view of the piers at Whitby showing the two lighthouses (WH5, 6), looking north
- Plate 2 Detail of one of the capstans on the West Pier at Whitby
- Plate 3 General view of Burgess Pier, Whitby (WH19), looking north-east
- Plate 4 Burgess Pier, Whitby (WH19) showing different phases of construction, looking north-east
- Plate 5 Remains of WW2 pontoons for coastal minesweeper fleet on site of old White Hall Boatyard, just outside study area, looking north-east
- Plate 6 General view of the abbey headland and particularly Henrietta Street, Whitby, looking east
- Plate 7 Salvaged anchor in front of restaurant in Whitby
- Plate 8 Blocked entrance to most southerly dry dock near high level bridge on the west bank of the River Esk at Whitby, looking west
- Plate 9 Blocked entrance to middle dry dock near high level bridge on west bank of river Esk at Whitby, looking west
- Plate 10 Blocked entrance to northerly dry dock near high level bridge on west bank of river Esk at Whitby, looking west
- Plate 11 Remains of pier at Saltwick Bay (HS5), looking north-east
- Plate 12 Remains of Alum House at Saltwick Bay (HS14), washed by tide, looking north-east
- Plate 13 Remains of wall to east of Alum House at Saltwick Bay, washed by tide, looking north-east
- Plate 14 Long shot of foot holes (HS22) in cliff above Alum House in Saltwick Bay, looking east
- Plate 15 Close up of foot holes (HS22) in cliff above Alum House in Saltwick Bay, looking east
- Plate 16 Westernmost of the hullies (FD48) on Landing Scar at Robin Hood's Bay, looking north-west
- Plate 17 Westernmost of the hullies (FD48) on Landing Scar at Robin Hood's Bay, looking north-east
- Plate 18 One of the middle hullies (FD48) on Landing Scar at Robin Hood's Bay, looking north-east
- Plate 19 Line of three postholes on southern side of Landing Scar, Robin Hood's Bay. Postholes are to the right of the scales, looking west
- Plate 20 Close up of posthole adjacent to Landing Scar
- Plate 21 Close up of posthole adjacent to Landing Scar
- Plate 22 Close up of posthole for navigation marker (FD74) on Landing Scar
- Plate 23 General view of Peak Alum Works (SD17) with manager's house (SD20) in middle and alum plant to the left, looking east-north-east
- Plate 24 Remains of a burnt shale mound in the quarry at Peak
- Plate 25 Remains of one of the alum quarries at Peak
- Plate 26 Site of Ravenscar railway station (SD50), looking south-west
- Plate 27 Ridge-and-furrow and hollow-way at Cloughton Wyke (CG24, 27), looking north-west
- Plate 28 Ridge-and-furrow (CG24) and remains of lime kiln at Cloughton Wyke, looking north-north-west
- Plate 29 Gap where hollow-way at Cloughton Wyke (CG27) descends to the foreshore, looking west

- Plate 30 General shot of foreshore at Cloughton Wyke showing boulder field, looking east
- Plate 31 Underlying rock foreshore at Cloughton Wyke, looking north
- Plate 32 Fresh rock fall at Cloughton Wyke, looking south-west
- Plate 33 Possible remains of Scalby Low Mill (NY12) on Scalby Beck, looking north-west
- Plate 34 Possible building associated with mills on Scalby Beck (NY15), looking south-west
- Plate 35 Remains of concrete WW2 structure (possibly pillbox NY4) on Scalby Ness, looking east
- Plate 36 Remains of WW2 trenches, possibly part of rifle range NY8 to the east of the mound on Scalby Ness, looking east
- Plate 37 Lime kiln on cliff edge to north of Filey (FY1), looking north-west
- Plate 38 Detail of rear of lime kiln FY1 on cliff edge to north of Filey, looking north-west
- Plate 39 Bomb crater on northern side of Filey Brigg (FY22), looking north-east
- Plate 40 Artillery emplacement on northern side of Filey Brigg (FY5), looking north-west
- Plate 41 Remains of Coastguard Station on northern side of Filey Brigg (FY11), looking north-west
- Plate 42 Quarry on northern side of Filey Brigg (FY6)
- Plate 43 Quarry on southern side of Filey Brigg (FY9), showing remains of pillar and stall quarrying, looking north-west
- Plate 44 Quarry on southern side of Filey Brigg, near Agony Point (FY9), showing remains of supporting pillars, looking north-west
- Plate 45 Quarry on southern side of Filey Brigg for stone setts (FY9), looking south
- Plate 46 Quarry on southern side of Filey Brigg for stone setts (FY9), with further possible area of quarrying between cliff foot and concrete over sewer pipe, looking south
- Plate 47 Line of three postholes on southern side of Filey Brigg (FY15), looking west
- Plate 48 Detail of posthole (FY15) on southern side of Filey Brigg
- Plate 49 Quarried block on western end of Filey Brigg (FY16), looking west
- Plate 50 Cut line on quarried block on western end of Filey Brigg

1 SUMMARY

This Rapid Coastal Zone Assessment was undertaken by Humber Field Archaeology on behalf of English Heritage, in order to provide an assessment of the archaeological potential of the coast between Whitby, North Yorkshire and the Norfolk border. This volume covers the coastal sector between Whitby and Reighton. This work was undertaken between September 2007 and February 2008.

The RCZA is based on the principles and methodology presented in Version 8 of *A Brief for Rapid Coastal Zone Assessment Surveys* (English Heritage 2006a), and originally outlined in *England's coastal heritage: A statement on the management of coastal archaeology* (English Heritage & RCHME, March 1996). The area of coverage principally includes the shoreline (to Lowest Astronomical Tide level) and 1km band of cliff and coastal hinterland of North Yorkshire and the North York Moors National Park. In addition, aerial photographic survey and analysis to National Mapping Programme standards covers the same area, but includes entire 1km map squares, which in many areas extends the area of coverage inland. Areas below low-water mark, such as records of shipwrecks, wreck fastenings, dive sites and dredgings, are not included.

The RCZA aims to establish a more comprehensive and reliable database assessment of the range and scope of the archaeological resource than is currently available. Not only should this lead to a significant improvement in the archaeological coverage within the various Local Authority HERs, but it is also intended to inform long-term strategies for the management of the cultural heritage resource, especially in the light of the current Shoreline Management Plans. The results have been published in the form of a series of reports, arranged by coastal section, and supported by maps showing distributions of sites (Maps 1–16). A digital archive is also available, including a GIS-based record of the NMP data.

The project describes and locates 779 records. Of these, around 431 entries are new to the North Yorkshire County Council and North Yorkshire Moors National Park HERs, including the results of the aerial photographic and documentary surveys commissioned for the project.

2 INTRODUCTION

2.1 Background

The project is a joint venture between English Heritage as the commissioning organisation and Humber Field Archaeology as principal contractor, to enhance the coastal archaeology record of north-eastern England, and identify sites at short- and medium-term risk in the coastal hinterland along the Yorkshire and north Lincolnshire coast and in the mouth of the Humber estuary. The relevant information gathered by the project has been formulated as a series of desk-top reports provided to English Heritage and the National Monuments Record, with summaries and pdf versions of the reports available via OASIS/ADS, and digital archives, including a GIS-based record of the aerial photographic analysis. This stage of the project includes resources for adding the information to the Historic Environment Record (or Sites & Monuments Record) databases maintained by North Yorkshire County Council, and the North York Moors National Park. All aerial photographic data has also been added to the NMR database to extend NMP coverage .

The value of rapid coastal zone assessment surveys of the intertidal zone and its immediate hinterland has been established in a number of areas of the United Kingdom, supported by fieldwork where this is safe and practicable. It has proved possible elsewhere, for example in Norfolk and Suffolk and the Isle of Wight, to identify and locate large numbers of new HER monuments and activity records, which can be collated using GIS-based systems, and disseminated in a number of ways.

Although the problem of erosion is not as extreme as that affecting Holderness to the south and unprotected parts of the Lincolnshire coast, large areas of land are currently eroding, and recent fieldwork eg Whitby, Filey Brigg has identified archaeological sites which are at risk of destruction by:

- Active coastal erosion
- Commercial, industrial and residential development
- The potential relocation of current coastal facilities to new sites further from the areas at immediate risk

The collection and collation of information will allow areas of the coastal hinterland to be particularly targeted for field survey where the results of the documentary and aerial photographic surveys suggest that this is suitable. A project design for this second phase is proposed as a deliverable stemming directly from the completion of the desk-based assessment.

2.2 Definition of the Study Area

The area of interest comprises a 1km strip of coast approximately 50km long, which extends across North Yorkshire south of Whitby, including the mouth of the River Esk (Fig 1). For the study, it was considered essential to survey the available data covering the intertidal zone (above Lowest Astronomical Tide level) and the coastal hinterland from high tide level for a distance of up to 1km inland. The aerial photographic survey extends this area in many places, as it complies with standard National Mapping Programme recording procedures, which is to cover entire complete 1km squares.

Broadly, the coastline between Whitby to Scarborough is characterised by high limestone cliffs epitomised by the cliff-top settings of the medieval abbey in the former and the castle in the latter. Moving south from Scarborough to Reighton there are a series of sweeping, cliff-backed bays with Cayton and Hunmanby Sands topped with Amphill Clay and Kimmeridge Clay, Corallian Limestone and Lower Greensand.

The Esk (Whitby) is the only substantial river entering the sea, where it forms a natural harbour, although there are a number of streams at various locations, including Robin Hood's Bay, Scalby and Filey; the latter was formerly the outlet for the entire Derwent system, which reversed its course during the last glaciation to enter Lake Pickering when its course was blocked by ice sheets following the coast, and a resulting ridge of till pushed up along the glacier edge. After the lake drained away, the Derwent maintained its new course, entering the Ouse at Howden. Although insignificant, the post-glacial streams which cut through the till after the ice retreated defined the locations of many coastal settlements from the prehistoric periods onwards.

This area encompasses a wide range of archaeological sites of local, regional and national importance, from prehistoric settlements to World War 2 defences, as well as a diverse geology and geography. These are unevenly affected by a variety of risks, both natural and developmental. The study area includes the North Yorkshire and Cleveland Heritage Coast and the North York Moors National Park, which have a higher degree of protection from commercial development than elsewhere, but remain at risk from natural processes.

Along this coast and within this project area there are several towns and resorts, the largest being Scarborough, Whitby, and Filey, with smaller settlements such as Robin Hood's Bay, Ravenscar, Cloughton, Burniston and Scalby. Between these are past and present industrial/commercial developments, nowadays primarily consisting of holiday camps and related leisure developments. Although the North Yorkshire 'coastal crust' is at less immediate risk from erosion than further south, there are highly vulnerable major sites here (eg Whitby Abbey and Scarborough Castle, both Scheduled Ancient Monuments), and development pressures still affect the hinterland. Historic ports and related facilities are also at risk from urban development and sea defence works (eg the armouring of Scarborough Harbour and Marine Drive).

The lead unitary authority for the area is Scarborough Borough Council, although for various purposes it falls within the jurisdiction of North Yorkshire Council and the National Park authority. The study area is also divided for the purposes of shoreline management into zones based on sediment cells, each consisting of several smaller policy management units.

2.3 Coastal management

General background

As already stated, the proposal area includes the North York Moors National Park and North Yorkshire and Cleveland Heritage Coast. Heritage Coasts are a non-statutory landscape definition, unlike the formally designated National Parks and Areas of Outstanding Natural Beauty (AONBs) and are defined by agreement between the relevant maritime local authorities and the Countryside Agency. The North Yorkshire and Cleveland Heritage Coast coincides largely, but not entirely, with the North York Moors National Park, and the area is of considerable significance as a natural resource (English

Nature 1997 and undated). There are eight Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) in the area: Huddy Cows Spring; Robin Hood's Bay (Maw Wyke to Beast Cliff); Scarborough (North Bay to South Toll House Cliff); Iron Scar & Hundale Point to Scalby Ness; Hayburn Wyke; Filey Brigg, Gristhorpe Bay & Red Cliff; Cayton, Cornelian & South Bays. Together these cover a substantial proportion of the coastline; many of these are principally of geological interest, although some are also of ornithological or botanical importance. Beast Cliff (Whitby) is also a Special Area of Conservation, designated under the Conservation (Natural Habitats etc) Regulations 1994.

For the purposes of shoreline management, the coast of England and Wales has been divided into eleven sediment cells, which can be defined as lengths of coastline which are relatively self-contained as far as the movement of sediments is concerned. Each of these is sub-divided for convenience into sub-cells, composed of a number of smaller management units. A management unit is a length of shoreline with 'reasonably coherent characteristics in terms of coastal process and land use' (Posford Duvivier 1998, 1). The sediment cells within the study area comprise parts of:

- Cell 1, extending from St Abb's Head to Flamborough Head. This has been divided into sub-cells, of which Whitby to Flamborough Head falls entirely within sub-cell 1d (which starts at Saltburn), mainly in the Scarborough Borough Council area, although the northern coast of Flamborough Head (Buckton, Bempton and Flamborough parishes) lies within the East Riding of Yorkshire Council area. The data for these should be included with material from cell 2, which incorporates the remainder of the ERYC coastal area.
- Cell 2, extending from Flamborough Head to Snettisham. This cell has been divided in the study area into sub-cell 2a, comprising units 1–15 (Flamborough Head to Sunk Island) and sub-cell 2b, comprising units 16–18 (Grimsby to Donna Nook), which conveniently divide information between the East Riding of Yorkshire and North-East Lincolnshire/Lincolnshire Council areas.

Defra's 2002 Futurecoast study (Halcrow 2003), which has provided scientific information on coastal process for the second generation of Shoreline Management Plans, considers that the cell system has some shortcomings, as reflecting only one aspect of coastal system behaviour. English Heritage (2006a: section 3.3), however, prefer desk-top surveys to coincide with the boundaries of sub-cells or management units, although the political boundaries between Scarborough Borough and the East Riding of Yorkshire do not coincide exactly with the boundary between cells 1 and 2.

A variety of local management documents have been produced, including the Filey Bay Coastal Defence Strategy. Principal among these documents are the Shoreline Management Plans, which set out the long-term policy for management by local authorities or groups of authorities, and the Environment Agency.

Shoreline Management Plans

A series of Regional Coastal Defence Groups (RCGs) were set up by the Ministry of Agriculture, Fisheries and Farming (MAFF), now replaced by the Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (Defra), specifically the Flood Management Division, and these were required to produce Shoreline Management Plans (SMPs) for areas within their remit.

- The RCGs are voluntary coastal defence groups, primarily consisting of representatives of the district authorities and any other bodies with coastal defence responsibilities, including the Environment Agency. For the study area, the coastline between Whitby to Flamborough Head (cell 1d) falls within the North East Coastal Authorities Group area (NECAG).
- An SMP is a document which sets out a strategy for coastal defence for a specified length of coast, normally a sediment sub-cell or group of sub-cells, taking account of natural coastal processes and human and other environmental influences and needs.

The first round of 49 SMPs for England and Wales was completed between 1995–2000, and they were intended for revision on a 5-year cycle. An initial criticism of the first reports was that appropriate long-term decisions were not made, and that an improved understanding of processes acting on the shoreline was required of the second round. As a result, defra and the National Assembly for Wales have collaborated to improve the second stage SMPs by ensuring that a scientific and consistent basis for predicting coastal change over the next century is available; this study, completed in 2002, is known as Futurecoast (Halcrow 2003). In this process, English Heritage will assist in helping to ensure the protection of significant ‘coastal historic assets’, and where this is not possible, help to develop mitigation strategies which are ‘economically viable, technically sound and environmentally sustainable’ (English Heritage 2006b).

A first generation SMP (‘SMP1’) was produced for the area between Saltburn and Flamborough Head by Scarborough Borough Council (September 1997). Revision of the Plan (‘SMP2’) was undertaken following a review, and a final draft was produced for circulation in February 2007 (Royal Haskoning 2007). SMP2 includes revisions of two SMP1 areas to the north, from Tynemouth to Seaham, and Seaham to Saltburn. Although SMP2 is comprehensive in terms of coastal management, there is only summary consideration of the historic environment, broadly listing Scheduled sites and giving outline figures for the number of sites of historic and archaeological interest for each general area derived from sites and monuments records (Appendix D, section D4, 33–7, of which pages 36, 37 cover the study area).

The SMP determines a management policy for each policy unit (English Heritage 2006b: Part 1). The alternatives can be summarised as:

1. *Hold the existing defence line* by maintaining or changing the standard of protection. This policy should cover those situations where works or operations are undertaken in front of the existing defences (e.g. beach recharge, rebuilding the toe of a structure, armouring or reinforcing existing defences, the construction of offshore breakwaters, etc.), to improve or maintain the standard of protection provided by the existing defence line. Policies that involve operations to the rear of existing defences (e.g. construction of secondary floodwalls) should be included under this policy where they form an integral part of maintaining the current coastal defence systems;
2. *Advance the existing defence line* by constructing new defences seaward of the original defences. Note that use of this policy should be limited to those policy units where significant land claim is considered;

3. *Managed realignment* by identifying a new line of defence and, where appropriate, constructing new defences landward of the original defences;
4. *No active intervention* where there is no investment in coastal defence assets or operations, i.e. no shoreline management activity.

In practice, option 2 is unlikely to be adopted in the area for purposes of sea defence, although an advanced waterfront may be proposed where new developments are planned which require additional land (e.g. port or marina extensions). SMP review will occur every 5–10 years to assess the rapidly changing situation, the overall planning process being staged.

Stage	SMP	Strategy plan	Scheme
Aim	To identify policies to manage risks.	To identify appropriate scheme types to implement policies.	To identify the nature of works to implement preferred scheme.
Delivers	Broad-brush assessment of risks, opportunities and constraints, areas of uncertainty.	Preferred approach (i.e. scheme type) including economic and environmental decisions.	Comparison of different implementation options for preferred scheme type.
Output	Generic policies (e.g. hold the line, advance the line etc.)	Type of scheme (e.g. beach recharge, seawall, setback embankment etc.)	Type of works (e.g. revetment, wall, recycling etc.)
Outcome	Improved undertaking of the longer term sustainable management for the coast.	Sets out management measures that will provide the optimum approach to flood and erosion management for a specified area.	Reduced flood and erosion risk to people and assets (natural and man-made).

The RCZA can assist in the development of a strategy plan by defining the heritage resource to inform the SMP at an early stage, although in this instance, where SMP2 is substantially complete, it will act as a separate document. By attempting to quantify the status and risk to individual monuments, it should be possible to highlight those which require imminent remedial action; this is a significant improvement on the use of raw HER and NMR data in areas where no RCZA has taken place. The presence of an ‘at risk’ historic asset is unlikely to influence the implementation of a management scheme in most cases, as the majority would not repay substantial outlay, but it may help to give a timescale during which action must be taken. An example would be a Romano-British field system in an area where *managed realignment* or *no active intervention* are identified as the correct courses of action. However, the English Heritage position is that significant monuments should be protected ‘wherever this is economically, technically and environmentally sustainable’ (English Heritage 2006b). This might be time-limited (e.g. to 20 or 50 years), but some monuments would be considered of such significance that

indefinite protection would be proposed: clear examples of this in the region include Whitby Abbey and Scarborough Castle, although both will still be vulnerable to cliff falls and airborne erosion.

Although the majority of listed buildings in the study area are currently protected by seawalls in coastal settlements, and hence could be considered not at risk from erosion as long as defences are maintained, rising sea level in relation to the land in fact places the stability of many such areas in doubt over a period of perhaps 50–100 years. Substantial outlay will be required to protect coastal towns and villages in the future. Cliff falls will still occur, even in areas protected by sea defences. For those which are at risk (most immediately those in unprotected coastal areas), English Heritage has outlined two options:

1. recording, followed by staged abandonment, ruination and/or demolition, (perhaps involving removal of architecturally or culturally significant components), consistent with H&S considerations; or
2. recording, followed by controlled dismantling/demolition and re-location to a nearby sustainable site, ideally in a comparable topographic situation to the building's original site.

The policy outlined for the area over 20, 50 and 100 year periods is outlined in the table below, derived from Shoreline Management Plan 2.

Management Area		Policy Unit		Policy Plan			Comment
				2025	2055	2105	
MA23	Whitby	23.1	Upgang Beck	HTL	R	R	Transition form hard defence
		23.2	West Cliff	HTL	HTL	HTL	
		23.3	Harbour and Abbey cliffs	HTL	HTL		
MA24	Whitby to Saltwick Nab	24.1	The Stray	NAI	NAI	NAI	
MA25	Saltwick Nab to Hundale Point (Robin Hood's Bay)	25.1	Saltwick to Hundale	NAI	NAI	NAI	
		25.2	Robin Hood's Bay	HTL	HTL	HTL	This policy is a local exception to the general policy for this larger section of the coast
MA26	Hundale Point to Scalby Ness	26.1	Burniston	NAI	NAI	NAI	
MA27	Scarborough North Bay and Castle Cliffs	27.1	North Bay	HTL	HTL	HTL	Detailed strategic appraisal of options required
		27.2	Castle Headland	HTL	HTL	HTL	
MA28	Scarborough South Sands and Harbour	28.1	Harbour	HTL	HTL	HTL	Essential control point
		28.2	Foreshore Road	HTL	HTL	HTL	Improve overtopping risk
		28.3	Spa and access	HTL	HTL	HTL	Consider opportunity for advance
		28.4	Cliff Gardens	HTL	HTL	HTL	Minimise impact on foreshore
		28.5	South Cliffs	NAI	NAI	NAI	
MA29	Black Rocks and Cayton Bay	29.1	Cornelian Bay	NAI	NAI	NAI	
		29.2	Cayton Bay	NAI	NAI	NAI	
		29.3	Cayton Bay access	MR	MR	MR	Within the broader policy unit of the bay
MA30	Filey	30.1	Gristhorpe Cliff	NAI	NAI	NAI	Provide advice to caravan parks with respect to retreat
		30.2	North Cliff	NAI	NAI	NAI	Set back line of coastal footpath
MA31	Filey Bay	31.1	North of Filey	NAI	NAI	NAI	Affected by works to stop outflanking of Filey
		31.2	Filey	HTL	HTL	HTL	Looking to long-term overall management

		31.3	Muston Sands	NAI	NAI	NAI	Affected by works to stop outflanking of Filey
MA32	Muston Sands to Speeton Cliffs	32.1	Hunmanby Sands	NAI	NAI	NAI	Consideration of long-term management of frontage, access and hinterland
		32.2	Hunmanby Gap	NAI	NAI	NAI	Consideration of long-term management of frontage
		32.3	Reighton	NAI	NAI	NAI	Consideration of long-term management of frontage
Key: HTL – Hold the Line		R – Retreat or Realignment		NAI – No active intervention		MR – Managed Realignment	

England's Historic Seascapes

This English Heritage project, which consists of four pilot studies, aims to apply tested Historic Landscape Characterisation (HLC) methodology to the inter-tidal and marine zone, building on an initial HLC methodology developed for Liverpool Bay (Wessex Archaeology 2005). A key role for the resulting characterisation methodology will be to frame responses to marine aggregates extraction. Funding for the pilot studies has come from the Aggregates Levy Sustainability Fund (ALSF).

This marine and inter-tidal characterisation will complement the current national programme of County-based HLC projects which, through desk-based GIS mapping and analysis, seek an archaeological understanding of the historical and cultural development of the whole of the present landscape. It will enhance English Heritage's ability to inform the management of change affecting the historic environment, using methodologies compatible with natural environment datasets. The project's analysis will be of the present landscape, and will give a context to the otherwise predominantly point-data records of the coastal and marine historic environment.

Two of the four pilots lie within the RCZA study area: Scarborough–Hartlepool (English Heritage 2005a) and Withernsea–Skegness (English Heritage 2005b). The landward limit of the pilot areas extends to at least Mean High Water (MHW). The seaward limit is that of the UK Continental Shelf, following the Median Line with Holland, as defined in the UK Continental Shelf Act 1964 as subsequently amended.

All estuaries within the project area have been included to the Normal Tidal Limit along their rivers and tributaries.

Coastal Geohazards Project

The three-year Coastal Geohazards Project is a collaboration between Newcastle University, the British Geological Survey and English Heritage. The aim of the project is to develop and apply an integrated remote monitoring approach which will enable improved understanding of coastal geohazards and the complex processes which drive their development. The strategy is being applied to sites along the North Yorkshire coast with particular emphasis on areas considered to be important in terms of culture and heritage and which are known to be at risk from coastal erosion (e.g. Whitby Abbey).

As well as analysing aerial photography, new data is being collected including Light Detection and Ranging (LiDAR) airborne sorties of Whitby and the surrounding Headland area and Filey Brigg by the Oxford-based Airborne Research & Survey Facility (ARSF). The processed LiDAR data will prove useful in monitoring coastal recession in the area and provide an up to date three dimensional record.

2.4 The shoreline heritage

With the retreat of the ice sheets after the Devensian glaciation some 18,000 years ago the sea levels would have started to rise and it has been estimated that the sea level c.12,000 years ago was some 50m below the current level. The levels then continued to steadily rise over the next 5,000 years to about 10m below what we see today (Howard and Macklin 2003, 15). In tandem with the sea level rises the climate would have been ameliorating and there would have been an increase in the resources available to the early hunter gather communities. Little evidence for these communities has been seen in the northern part of the study area and it is not until the more agrarian communities of the Bronze Age that the landscape appears to start to become exploited and settled.

The Bronze Age communities along the fringes of the North York Moors seem to have exploited the area for both small scale settlement but primarily as a funereal landscape. This can be seen by the extensive barrow cemeteries along the edge of the moors often overlooking the sea and an almost continuous low level of occurrence of individual barrows along the whole length of the study area.

The exploitation of this landscape in later prehistory and the Romano-British periods seems to be limited to a few small coastal settlements (e.g. at Whitby, Scarborough and Filey) and the various signal stations of the late Roman period (Scarborough and Filey).

The post Roman, medieval and post-medieval periods are dominated by agriculture which has left widespread evidence in the form of ridge-and-furrow cultivation, which may in turn mask earlier activity. Probably the most significant element of the post-medieval landscape was the flourishing and subsequent decline of the various alum plants along the coastline which had a major impact both on the topography and the economic shape of the area (see Miller, 2002 for details of the alum industry).

With the precipitous nature of the coastline there are few suitable locations for coastal communities to settle and develop into any significant size and this is seen in there only being three larger towns within the study area – Whitby, Scarborough and Filey. These settlements tended to be concentrated within their respective locations and were originally primarily concentrating on fishing. The exception to this generalisation was Whitby (and to a lesser extent Scarborough) which was a major ship and boat building port in the 18th century and played a crucial role in supplying the various alum plants along the adjoining coastline. These settlements have expanded in more recent times and with the decline in the fishing industry have expanded their tourism potential.

Currently, in addition to the considerable number of policy documents, a large quantity of information has been accumulated by the regional HERs. A proportion of this has not been added to the HER databases, for example where it is presented in the form of a desk-based assessment, as a donation or bequest, and/or as material in an uncatalogued form. DBAs have been produced for Filey Bay, North Yorkshire (Brigham 2001; Buglass 2005). While these contain material mainly derived from the HER, they may well also contain new data (for example from fieldwalking, documentary survey and aerial photographic analysis). In the maritime zone, *Artefacts from the Sea* research has been undertaken by Wessex Archaeology (2007). Pilot studies, *England's Historic Seascapes Scarborough to Hartlepool* and *Withernsea to Skegness* are also underway (Johns *et al* 2005), undertaken respectively by Cornwall County Council Historic Environment Service and the Museum of

London Archaeology Service, with a brief to provide Historic Landscape Characterisation of the intertidal and maritime zones. Exchange of relevant data with the RCZA was considered mutually beneficial, and some material forms part of this document.

Individual artefact or site findspots and event records are more likely to have been added. The National Monuments record (NMR) archive for the Study Area contains a large number of monument entries and event records, although not all are relevant, and many duplicate HER holdings.

In addition, there are a number of Scheduled Ancient Monuments along or near the coastline, covering a wide range of monument categories and dates. These include (from north to south, by county number):

SCM11	Whitby Abbey. Saxon and post-Conquest monastic sites, medieval cross and 17th-century manor house
SCM71, 72	Saltwick Nab alum quarries
SCM76	Stoupe Brow Alum Works
SCM77	Peak Alum Works
SCM248	Round barrow (Burnt Howe)
SCM251	Round barrow north of Church Road Farm
SCM254	Medieval dike (War Dike)
SCM258–60	World War 2 radar station
SCM12	Scarborough Castle. Iron Age settlement, Roman signal station, Anglo-Scandinavian settlement, medieval castle and chapel, 18th-century battery
SCM257	St Mary's Church. Ruins and buried remains of demolished east end
SCM6	Filey Roman signal station
SCM8–9	Two round barrows south-west of Moor Farm

2.5 Characteristics of the North Yorkshire coast

North Yorkshire is the largest county in England, stretching from the North Sea coast to the Pennines and lying between the rivers Humber and the Tees; as such it contains a wide range of geology, topography and hence resulting archaeology. This large area can probably be best divided into upland and lowland environments, both of which are represented to a degree within the study area.

Broadly speaking, the area between Whitby and Scarborough is one of an upland environment created by the underlying middle Jurassic sandstones. This results in an almost continuous series of very steep cliffs which tower over a wave-cut rock platform along most of the coastline. Within this range of sea cliffs there are a few locations where there is relatively easy access to the foreshore — most notably and significantly at Saltwick Bay and Robin Hood's Bay — with some relatively small-scale settlement having taken place at the latter. From Scarborough southwards the geology changes to the softer material of the upper Jurassic clays and limestones which form a series of often sandy bays with headlands.

The southern portion of the study area, whilst still containing impressive cliff formations (notably Filey Brigg, Scarborough headland and at the extreme southern end the start of Speeton Cliffs) can be generally regarded as a more lowland environment. This can be seen in the sweeping, often sandy bays, the greater ease of access to the foreshore and sea and a higher density of settlement and more intensive agriculture.

To the north of Scarborough the height of the land and the nature of the soils and drift geology has meant that much of the area is open moorland and as such a large part of it is now the North York Moors National Park (NYMNP). Over time this has led to the cultivation of the lower slopes of the moors along the various watercourses and the coastal margin which has given rise to the landscape we see today.

With this extensive agricultural activity acting as a backdrop to the study area, the main focus of human impacts can be roughly divided between widespread prehistoric activity (mostly in the form of Bronze Age funerary monuments), 18th-century and later alum and other extractive industries (jet, coal and ironstone), and the activity of the various small ports (fishing, boat building and more recently tourism).

For a more detailed description of the North Yorkshire landscape and archaeology see Butlin 2003 and Manby *et al* 2003.

The coast between Whitby and Filey, although having a much slower rate of erosion than further south, is still at risk (Lee & Pethick 2003, 17–20). The area consists of a mixture of till-capped rock cliffs and foreshore platforms, with some areas of sand beach.

The cliffs are locally unstable, and, as well as collapse caused by undermining as a result of wave action, they also suffer periodic *rotational failures*, characterised by the progressive slippage of large semi-circular areas of cliff, particularly after prolonged heavy rainfall following a dry spell, which can create extensive mudslides. Much of the area is therefore at risk from sudden unexpected collapse. A further type of erosion consists of the lifting of areas of rock foreshore platform as a result of wave action, particularly affecting shales; this can cause the wholesale loss of features locally.

There are only small areas of sandy beach north of Scarborough, chiefly held within small bays, but South Bay, and Filey Bay are exceptions further south. The periodic removal of sand by storm action leads to periods of increased erosion, similar to the effect of the formation along the Holderness coast of *ords* (zones of lowered beach migrating southwards).

Another feature of the North Yorkshire coast is the *undercliff*. Undercliffs are often wooded, sometimes inaccessible, areas below the cliff top, which can provide nature sanctuaries. These are particularly pronounced between Hayburn Wyke and Ravenscar, and probably originated as rotationally-collapsed but stabilised areas of cliff. This stretch of the North Yorkshire coastline is also characterised by deep wooded ravines, some of which have attracted settlement, others were used historically for access to the beach, and often retain that function, sometimes containing culverted natural springs or streams (e.g. at Boggle Hole near Robin Hood's Bay). The construction of access roads, steps and drains in the ravines (e.g. Church Ravine, Filey, Ramsdale Valley, Scarborough) is a potential threat to the archaeological evidence for past usage.

Whitby is largely protected by concrete sea defences at the toe of the rock cliffs, with the harbour piers projecting out to further protect the area from the full impact of waves. The beach west of the town is a mixture of sand, the level of which is broadly maintained by the piers and other defences, with rock platforms to the east. The sea defences do however require major repair in the short to medium term, and current erosion rates per annum west of the harbour are c 0.2–0.25m. Parts of the cliff top are undeveloped, but the

harbour and inland area either side of the Esk are largely covered by buildings. The inner harbour is protected by sea defences, lined by wharves, commercial and residential properties. The failure of the piers and other sea defences would lead to lowering of the beach and significantly increased erosion of the cliffs, including the Abbey headland, and threaten parts of the built environment of the town. The historic multi-period sites at Whitby Abbey would be at risk if the sea defences were not maintained, and emergency excavation work was funded by English Heritage in 1999 to record early monastic features in response to accelerating erosion, which is currently only c 0.1m/per annum. This rescue excavation led to new discoveries being made, considerably enhancing the archaeological significance of the headland, but also highlighting the vulnerability of sites of critical importance.

South of Whitby, the cliffs erode at a rate of approximately 0.1–0.2m per annum, reaching 0.3m at Robin Hood's Bay; this belies the catastrophic losses caused by the sudden very large cliff falls which have an effect many metres inland (see below). The scheduled alum quarries at Saltwick Nab just south of Whitby will almost certainly be severely damaged in the medium to long term: annual erosion there is 0.7m; the Whitby Fog signal buildings and High Light are also at risk.

Perhaps as a result of past collapses, the cliffs vary from near-vertical or steep and scree-covered (e.g. between Whitby and Robin Hood's Bay), to slumped, terraced and vegetated (e.g. southwards towards Ravenscar). The more resistant rock tends to form headlands, protecting bays with softer till cliffs; these can still reach a considerable height, as at Whitby and Robin Hood's Bay, but are prone to erosion at a rate of approximately 0.25m per annum where the till reaches the toe of the cliff (i.e. where the rock strata dip below beach level). Robin Hood's Bay has lost many houses to the sea over several centuries, with a particularly catastrophic event in 1780, and is now protected by a massive sea defence constructed in 1975: the shape of the bay here means that the town frontage takes the brunt of waves, and the maintenance of the sea defences is therefore crucial. Other than the village of Robin Hood's Bay ('Baytown'), the bay itself is relatively sparsely occupied, with occupation at Boggle Hole and Ravenscar set back from the cliff edge. The Jet Holes and Peak Alum works would be at long-term risk here. South of here, there are several shallow bays, with generally steep till-capped cliffs and occasional access points to the beach via stream valleys, but little clifftop occupation until Scarborough is reached.

Near Scarborough, North Bay is generally backed by sloping, terraced cliffs, with a sandy rock-strewn beach. The Castle Headland provides little wave protection to the northern end of the bay from the prevailing wind direction, although most of the North Bay is protected by a seawall, constructed c 1890 as a scenic promenade, which at the south end is being augmented by rock armour along the Marine Drive to the tip of the harbour's East Pier. The exposed cliffs near Scalby show sign of slippage, despite being protected at the toe by seawalls, which could fail locally in the short term. South of the Castle Headland, the harbour protects the enclosed South Bay, maintaining the level of the sandy beach. This is backed by a low-level seawall in front of beach level commercial properties until it rises near the end of Ramsdale Valley to protect the Spa complex; parts of the Spa seawall is in poor condition, and may fail in the short term unless repaired, although there are plans to advance the line here by about 30m. The cliffs to the rear of the Spa consist of terraced gardens with a clifftop terrace above. Buildings only come close to the cliff edge near Holbeck Ravine, where there was a catastrophic landslide in 1993 (see below). Erosion in the Scarborough area is c 0.1–0.2m in the northern bay, 0.2–0.3m south of the harbour area.

The well-publicised failure of 60m of sandstone, mudstone and siltstone cliff, capped by 30m of till at Holbeck, Scarborough in 1993, led to the collapse of Holbeck Hall Hotel and a large area of surrounding land over a 2-day period, despite being protected by a sea wall since the late 19th century; a semi-circular arc of new sea defences, consisting of large boulders now projects onto the foreshore at the foot of the stabilised landslip. The simple original Spa buildings and the 'Spaw' spring itself were lost to a massive landslip in 1737, although it was reinstated the following year. The Scarborough Castle SAM area remains at risk: the collapse of 1.5 million m³ of material in the 'Great Landslip' of 1890 completely transformed the whole north side of Castle Hill, and there have been periodic smaller cliff falls.

South of Scarborough, the cliffs are initially of steeply-sloping till, becoming more predominantly near-vertical rock further south, with a till capping. In the north, Cayton Cliff, Tenants' Cliff and the Killerby Cliffs are all unstable, or potentially so, and there has been slumping, although collapsed debris from previous falls protects some areas to an extent. During the editing of this volume, there were two substantial rotational collapses in a ravine adjoining Knipe Point, Cayton, due to groundwater penetration, and leading to the loss of several dwellings; this was likely to lead to further losses.

Sandy foreshore in Cayton Bay gives way to boulders further south, where the cliffs become progressively lower as they approach Filey Brigg. The rate of annual erosion is 0.2–0.25m, although the possible medium-term detachment of Osgodby Point, which currently acts as a breakwater, could lead to increased erosion in Cayton Bay. Most of this area is backed by agricultural land and a series of caravan parks.

The cliffs of Filey Bay, although partly protected by the dual promontories of The Brigg and Flamborough Head, are steeply-inclined glacial till, and suffer from the same processes of coastal erosion and collapse as Holderness, averaging c 0.25m per annum at The Brigg, but increasing to 1.5m near the black shale cliffs at Speeton Sands. A measuring station using satellite imaging technology is currently sited within the bay, measuring the rate of erosion on a trial basis as part of an experiment by Newcastle University's Department of Geomatics.

Filey itself is protected by a substantial 1km long 20th-century sea wall, with buildings climbing the cliff to the rear, and the historic Coble Landing forming a beach access for fishing boats. Elsewhere in the bay, there have been substantial and accelerating losses of areas of cliff. Some of this is the direct result of erosion, but prolonged heavy rainfall can cause substantial areas of slippage and mud flows similar to the rotational failures seen further north, with local areas of cliff retreat far exceeding the average in some years. This has resulted in the collapse and destruction of elements of the World War 2 anti-invasion defences, and 20th-century buildings in a failure zone at Flat Cliff, Primrose Valley and to a lesser degree at Hunmanby Gap. The Brigg itself consists of a narrow ridge of till (Carr Naze) capping a low rock platform, and is also at risk. A Roman signal station located on Carr Naze has now almost completely disappeared, although the remains were recorded, latterly in 1993–4, uncovering important new evidence for the maintenance of the late Roman military supply system (Ottaway 2001).

In particular combinations of wind direction and wave action, and exceptional storm conditions, the deep sands forming the beach can be partially or wholly stripped to reveal areas of the vulnerable till platform and expose many normally-buried features, such as

wartime defensive structures and lines of timber posts. Wrecks of ships and a submarine can also be seen (or were formerly visible) at exceptional low tide near Bempton Cliffs. An increasing amount of timber is turning up either as drift from the breaking up of wrecks or is being revealed by scouring at the southern end of Filey Bay (J. Buglass pers comm.).

A further feature of the Bay is its deep wooded ravines, created by spring-fed streams eroding the soft boulder clay; Filey is based around three examples, one of which (Church Ravine) formerly drained the Derwent river system, until the reversal of flow to the present junction with the Ouse near Long Drax. The margins of the valleys are prone to slippage like the main cliffs, although protected to a degree by tree cover, and Roman artefacts have been exposed in the margins of one such ravine at Primrose Valley. Most of the ravines have been developed in some way, usually with the construction of concrete access roads constructed over the culverted streams, and steps. There is the unusual survival of a brackish pond on the lower cliff near Flat Cliff, in front of the former Butlins site; this is also at risk, but may contain valuable palaeoenvironmental information.

The First Edition Ordnance Survey reveals a number of cliff top quarries and lime kilns along the northern end of the Bay and up towards Scarborough which have been disused for many years and are falling away.

Much of the cliff-top area of the bay has been developed, with a country park north of Filey, golf course between Filey and Primrose Valley, and caravan parks southward to Reighton Gap. Monuments of prehistoric and later date exist in the area (Brigham 2001; Buglass 2005)

Beyond Reighton, Flamborough Head (a Heritage Coast) consists of chalk cliffs with a varying depth of glacial till capping. The high northern cliffs are being constantly eroded by the sea and chemical action, leading to cliff falls and in the very long term to a cycle of formation and eventual collapse of sea caves to form arches and stacks.

In summary, the coast has also been transformed by human activity, including past and present industrial processes, such as extensive alum quarrying near Ravenscar and Saltwick Nab, as well as the construction of housing, commercial premises, and increasingly, the extension of leisure facilities, such as holiday parks, mainly in the area between Reighton and Scarborough. Although controlled and protected through the normal planning process and the Heritage Coast status of much of the North Yorkshire Moors coastline, these forms of activity represent a constant source of pressure on undeveloped areas.

2.6 Potential contribution of the project to the national inventory of coastal archaeology for England, and the need for action

The need to compile a record of coastal sites in the area has become more pressing in view of offshore dredging (1.2 million tonnes from the Humber area in 1992), and domestic, commercial and industrial development. The extent and effects of many of these categories will be covered by the *Seascapes* pilot projects, which provide a 'broad-brush' approach to man's usage of the maritime and littoral areas.

Fishing (both inshore and deep-sea) has always been a major industry along this coast, ranging in scale from small boats operating out of minor creeks and inlets and off the beach, for example at Filey and Robin Hood's Bay, to smaller and medium-sized ports

engaged in the coastal trade (e.g. Scarborough and Whitby). As such, the coastal zone contains the remains of groynes, staithes, jetties, mooring posts, fish traps, shellfish tanks etc. Some of these may already appear as entries in the relevant HER; many other features will undoubtedly be entirely absent from any records, although combined archive- and fieldwork would be required for statistical analysis.

From the 17th century onwards, seams of jet, ironstone and alum shale have been worked extensively in the Saltburn to Ravenscar area. The evidence of these activities remains on the foreshore and cliffs in the form of building remains, dock installations, rutways/railways, jetties, quarries etc.

A relatively new industry along the coastal margin is represented by marine aggregate extraction: there are a number of active sites and applications for licences in the North Sea, although there has been debate about the long-term effects of the process (HR Wallingford 2002), none of the existing or proposed sites are considered likely to have any impact on the North Yorkshire coast. A high proportion of dredged gravel is in fact used for beach renewal to slow erosion; beach replenishment has been proposed at Scalby, in addition to raising the seawall to prevent overtopping in the area. Other coastal developments include the creation of on-shore and off-shore wind farms, and increased interest in oil and gas prospection (linked to the construction of pipelines, surface-level facilities, and the creation of on-shore storage caverns. In practice, the Heritage Coast designation will protect much of the North Yorkshire coastline for the foreseeable future.

The importance of the area in national defence has led to the creation of chains of defensive structures of several periods, ranging from Roman signal stations (Scarborough, Filey) and medieval castles (Scarborough) to World War 1 and 2 and Cold War installations (e.g. RAF Hunmanby Moor, and the Filey Bay defences). Despite their recent origin, many of these have already been lost to erosion and development, or are in imminent danger of collapse.

While development can be controlled by planning legislation, the processes of erosion and weathering (natural and chemical) can only be ameliorated to some extent, and for finite periods, rather than halted, and they are therefore much more of a problem. Some data for the erosion rates in North Yorkshire have already been accumulated during recording by the Nautical Archaeology Society of sites at Boulby, Staithes, Robin Hoods Bay, and Filey, prior to the loss of these sites through erosion (pers comm John Buglass). Newcastle University is also using experimental satellite imaging to measure coastal erosion in Filey Bay. Figures on erosion rates have been calculated for SMP2, and are quoted in the preceding section.

The introduction of the National Heritage Act in 2002 has enabled English Heritage to assume responsibility for maritime archaeology up to a 12 nautical mile limit. The English Heritage Maritime Team has therefore been able to support a number of research projects and initiatives, as part of an ongoing recording programme. This includes the use of local sources, such as divers, fishermen, port registers and archives, all of which can provide much valuable information. *Seascapes*, which focuses on such sources in the study area forms an ideal complement to the current recording programme. English Heritage is ideally placed to co-ordinate projects related to the coastal and maritime areas through provision of advice and documentation. The enhanced record will contribute directly to better informed strategic and policy decisions at a national level, and to the development of

methodologies for future enhancement of the National Monuments Record and local HERs.

2.7 Summary of previous work

- Private researchers have conducted limited and unsystematic investigations of shipwrecks in the area: these have tended to concentrate on wrecks of World Wars I and II, and on obvious secondary sources. It is understood, however, that there are current proposals by local divers to compile a wreck register for the area, and there is now a series of books covering the north-east and east coast from the mid 18th century to 2003 (eg Young 2001a, b, 2003a, b and several others). Most wrecks are in deep water, and hence fall within the remit of the *Seascapes* pilot projects, but a few lie in the intertidal zone.
- Detailed recording of elements of industrial archaeology in the coastal zone and on the foreshore has been undertaken including, for example, features related to the alum industry in Robin Hood's Bay (Miller 2002).
- A previous project on an adjoining part of the north-east coast of England (Seaham Harbour to Whitby) produced some 3000 known and potential archaeological sites covering industrial, shipwreck and prehistoric material, and included such finds as a Neolithic/EBA fish trap (see Buglass 1994).
- Desk-based assessments incorporating data from the NMR, local HERs, walkovers, aerial photography and other sources have been compiled for parts of the coast, including Filey Bay (Buglass 2004). Although these duplicate existing records to some extent, they may well incorporate information not currently on the HER/NMR databases.
- The Defence of Britain project has recorded details of many 20th-century defensive sites. The results are available through the NMR and on-line via ADS (Archaeology Data Service). This is timely, as sites, including a number of World War 2 structures in Filey Bay, have deteriorated rapidly in recent years, while minor losses have occurred elsewhere, some through development rather than erosion.
- Archaeological and palaeo-environmental fieldwork has been undertaken at various points in the coastal zone by archaeological units and other bodies, including the English Heritage-sponsored Humber Wetlands Project survey of Holderness (Van der Noort & Ellis 1995).
- English Heritage has recently completed a survey of English Seaside resorts, their architecture and amenities (Brodie & Winter 2007).

2.8 Location of existing core records

Relevant records are held by:

- The NMR, ULM (previously Cambridge University Collection of Air Photos), North Yorkshire County Council HER, North York Moors National Park.

The coastal record of the National Maritime Museum photographic section holds a very large collection of early photographs of fishing ports and vessels, and nautical activities, some of which are likely to relate to this area. Other records which may be of interest are held by private researchers, commercial organisations and research bodies. The Receiver of Wreck holds details of wreck reports, and the Defence of Britain project and Fortress Study Group have data regarding military sites, which has been integrated into the NMR and included here.

2.9 Objectives

Clearly, monuments based along the littoral, such as sea defences, military sites, historic coastal settlements, harbours and fishing-related structures are all at risk, as are wrecks in close proximity to the shoreline, where they are vulnerable to storm damage, undermining, and the pounding action of waves. A Rapid Coastal Zone Assessment will give, often for the first time, an opportunity to look at classes of monument never looked at before, certainly in a modern archaeological sense, including those related to fishing, coastal industry etc. Also at risk are land-based monuments, which, although unconnected to the sea, find themselves on or near the coast as a result of cliff retreat. These include the same classes of monument which are present elsewhere in the region: past settlements, cemeteries, field systems, mills, moated sites etc.

The project is intended to:

- Provide new and enhanced records of coastal heritage assets for the National Monuments Record, North Yorkshire HER, and the North York Moors Archaeological Conservation Officer, to a nationally agreed common minimum data standard, in order to permit an improved curatorial response to strategic coastal planning or management initiatives at local, regional and national level.
- Provide a factual basis for the initial curatorial response to individual applications for commercial developments or schemes, in advance of more detailed evaluation and mitigation related to environmental impact assessments and/or planning applications.
- Provide data which is compatible with the needs of other coastal managers, parallel coastal surveys, industry and researchers.
- Provide an overview of coastal change from the Late Upper Palaeolithic onwards.
- Provide a reliable map base for survey and consultation purposes.
- Assess and forecast the degree of threat to the coastal archaeological resource from natural processes and development, with regard to models of future coastal change presented in Defra's *Futurecoast* study (Halcrow 2003) and Shoreline Management Plans.
- Identify and assess sites under actual or predicted threat, either from natural processes or from development.
- Provide a basis for developing management and research priorities, including

contributions to a Yorkshire Regional Research Framework, in respect of sites and areas of potential with different levels of importance and under different levels of threat, based on:

- a. The identification of areas or sites meriting further survey or evaluation
 - b. The identification of areas or sites requiring positive management action
 - c. The identification of significant historic assets meriting consideration for protection by means of statutory designation (listing or scheduling)
 - d. The identification of areas where heritage assets may be at high risk of damage or destruction
 - e. The establishment of future research priorities for the coastal heritage
- Raise awareness of maritime archaeology in the North-East of England amongst archaeologists and specialists as well as the general public (for example by means of popular publications, seminars and day schools).

These objectives assist in fulfilling the stated published objectives for the North Yorkshire Heritage Coast. They are also in line with those contained within the draft Regional Research Framework document (Roskams & Whyman 2005), and outlined in the English Heritage brief for Rapid Coastal Zone Assessment Surveys (version 8, April 2006)

The heritage information provided by the RCZAS can be used directly to inform Defra's Shoreline and Estuary Management Programme to ensure appropriate protection, or mitigation of damage, to historic coastal assets.

2.10 Copyright and access

Copyright of new records created rests with EH, Humber Field Archaeology, and the appropriate HER to which they devolve, except where copyright is known to rest with a third party.

As with any Historic Environment Record, future public access to certain individual records may need to be restricted, subject to the terms of the Freedom of Information Act 2000, in order to respect the commercial interests of the body which has supplied the information. Each of the existing HERs held by the Local Authorities in this area will already have procedures for dealing with such cases.

3 METHODOLOGY

3.1 Introduction

For the purposes of this project, a Project Officer was assigned to each of cells 1 and 2. Information was obtained or identified from records currently held by:

- The National Monuments Record and other national databases.
- The local HERs/SMRs, including holdings not added to databases (donated information, collections, contractors' reports).
- Local museums.
- Local archives, record offices, study centres and libraries.
- Portable Antiquities Scheme.
- The Defence of Britain project.
- Local history societies and interest groups.
- Individuals who have made chance discoveries, such as beach walkers, or who hold private collections.
- Shoreline and Estuary Management Plans.
- *Futurecoast* (Halcrow 2003).
- Available studies on palaeogeography, coastal change and historic map regression (eg <http://www.hull.ac.uk/coastalobs/general/erosionandflooding/index.html>).
- Historic maps and charts, including digital versions where available.

These records fall into the following main categories:

- Documented shipwrecks in the intertidal zone.
- Features of palaeoenvironmental interest, such as submerged forests.
- Archaeological and historical features located within the intertidal zone, or known through documentary or other sources to have been lost through coastal erosion.
- Archaeological and historical features within the coastal hinterland at short- to medium-term risk of damage through erosion or coastal development.
- Archaeological and historical features not at short- or medium-term risk, but which lie within the study area; in some instances these may provide a context for features categorised as at risk, or signpost examples of classes of features which may not be apparent in 'at risk' areas.
- Artefact records ('findspots') which may or may not be relevant to the locality.

3.2 Aerial photography and fieldwork

The aerial photographic study of such a large area has been completed to National Mapping Programme standard by a professional team with experience in analysis to this level. Most of the information provided by the NMP project exists in digital format, but the principal results, in the form of polygons, lines and point data, are included in the maps supplied with this project.

A limited walk-over (conditions survey) was undertaken, primarily to characterise the area, identify safe access points, examine the general condition of sectors of the coastline, and visually assess sites considered at the highest risk levels. Sites whose state of preservation from existing records was uncertain were also checked.

Fieldwork, including a detailed walk-over survey and targeted evaluation techniques, such as fieldwalking, metal detecting, geophysical and ground survey, is intended to form part of a second phase of work; this will be the subject of a separate project design. Any work on the foreshore would be subject to rigorous safety procedures, including the production of a Risk Assessment based on existing best practice (eg those developed by Norfolk Archaeological Unit for the Norfolk Coastal Survey).

The data obtained during the course of this study is presented in the gazetteer of archaeological remains in tabulated format in Appendix 1 of this study; gazetteer numbers are also given at appropriate points in the text, which is arranged by parish. Additional published and unpublished sources are quoted in the report text and their details are noted in the bibliography. The combined results are shown on Maps 1–16.

3.3 Assessment of the significance of cultural heritage sites in the Study Area

In general, the effects of a development proposal will depend upon the adequate prior assessment of the significance of the archaeological sites and features which will potentially be affected and the degree of impact of the proposals. There are occasions when insufficient is known to make informed judgements and an assessment of risk is all that can be offered. In assessing the effects of the proposals upon cultural heritage resources, it is necessary to consider the importance of the resources, as well as the magnitude of impact. Professional judgement and a degree of flexibility need to be applied.

Importance is based on statutory designations (Scheduled Monuments, Listed Building grades) as well as on the following generally accepted criteria:

- Period
- Rarity
- Group Value
- Condition

The criteria of importance set out in Annexe 4 of PPG 16, modified to take account of the whole range of site values, not just scheduled monuments, is used as a guide for judgements of importance used in cultural heritage studies. The following categories are used:

- **National (A):** the highest status of cultural heritage site: eg scheduled monuments, listed buildings Grade I & II*, well-preserved historic landscapes;
- **(County)/Regional (B):** includes the bulk of cultural heritage sites with reasonable evidence of occupation, ritual, industry etc, listed buildings Grade II; reasonably preserved historic landscapes;
- **Local (C):** cultural heritage sites with some evidence of human activity, but in a fragmentary or poor state, buildings of local importance, dispersed elements of historic landscapes.
- **Unknown/Unimportant (N):** insufficient evidence or data to make an informed judgement of importance, where a building or site is considered to have no

significance, or represents a monument known only from documentary sources with no specific identifiable location

For the purposes of this Rapid Coastal Zone Assessment, the very large overall number of monuments, and the uncertain current condition of many, has required a simplified scheme of risk assessment, based on a judgement of the perceived threat from coastal erosion (as opposed to possible damage from redevelopment or the continued degradation caused by agricultural practices). The risk is categorised as 'Low', 'Medium' and 'High'.

- **High (1):** a site at imminent risk in less than 20 years, or which is being actively eroded.
- **Medium (2):** a site which may be at risk in the next 20–50 years.
- **Low (3):** a negligible risk to a site which is either not at risk for at least 50 years (eg an inland site).
- **Nil (N):** those sites already known to have been lost. These will include those eroded or destroyed, and modern temporary features. Examples include World War 2 minefields, weapons pits and other temporary earthworks. The category also includes casual finds, which are considered to have been removed and relocated to a place of safety

Note that the latter category shares the single code letter 'N' with sites of unknown importance or no significance. At this stage, the assignment of codes must be regarded as a rough guide; only further fieldwork will refine the individual gradings.

The following simplified dating scheme for the main periods has also been adopted:

(Upper) Palaeolithic	30,000–10,000 BC
Mesolithic	10,000–4,000 BC
Neolithic	4,000–2,200 BC
Bronze Age	2,200–750 BC
Iron Age	750 BC–AD 50
Romano-British	AD 50–AD 410
Early Medieval	AD 410–1099
Medieval	1100–1499
Post-medieval	1500–1799
Modern	1800–Present

For convenience, the Iron Age has been divided into the Early/Middle Iron Ages (to c 100 BC) and the Late Iron Age/Romano-British period. The Early Medieval period includes the Early and Middle Anglo-Saxon (Anglian) periods, as well as the later Anglo-Scandinavian phase, continuing to the immediate post-Conquest. In the gazetteers, the modern period has also been sub-divided into Early Modern (1800–1899) and Modern (post-1900).

3.4 Assessment of impact on the cultural heritage resource

Impacts upon the cultural heritage resource are predominantly permanent adverse impacts resulting from the loss of elements of the resource base as a result of construction activities or natural action. There may occasionally be temporary reversible adverse impacts when a site or monument is affected by construction activities, or permanent adverse impacts when such monuments or their settings are affected by new development or erosion. In some cases, a well-designed development can result in permanent beneficial impacts where the setting of a historic building or landscape is enhanced, or the archaeological resource is preserved. In other cases, the effects of natural processes can be slowed or halted by remedial action, such as flood or erosion protection, perhaps attended by restoration works (eg repair of masonry, reconstruction of earthworks).

4 ARCHAEOLOGICAL POTENTIAL OF THE STUDY AREA

Note: Maps 1–16 show the location of cultural heritage sites (gazetteer entries)

This section is arranged by civil parish, commencing in the north of the county and working southwards.

4.1 Whitby (Map 1)

Geology and topography

The underlying solid geology of the area is primarily Oolitic sandstones of the middle Jurassic period with a narrow outcrop of Upper Lias along the coastline around Saltwick Bay (British Geological Survey, 2001). Due to the height of the cliffs along this section of coastline the solid geology at the foot of the cliffs is different from that found along the cliff top (see Myerscough, 1991, 9 for details). In turn this is overlain by a drift geology of glacial till from the Quaternary period (British Geological Survey, 1977). The drift geology of the River Esk valley is one of riverine derived alluvium (ibid). The soils in the parish are catalogued as of the Salop association and derived from a reddish till and described as slowly permeable seasonally waterlogged fine loams (Soil Survey of England and Wales, 1983).

The topography of the parish runs from sea level at the mouth of the River Esk to c 60m OD in the vicinity of Abbey Headland, this gives rise to areas of steep inclines leading to the relatively flat headland. The coastline is composed of steep cliffs with a wave-cut rock platform at the base. The land use is a mixture of urban within the settlement of Whitby and agricultural, both pasture and arable.

Historical and archaeological summary

Prehistoric

Palaeolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Mesolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Neolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period, though with the ease of access to the foreshore and freshwater supply from the river it could be considered unusual that there is no evidence for early prehistoric activity, particularly given the quantity recorded across the moors as a whole.

Bronze Age

Although there is plentiful evidence from the east coast and its hinterland for Bronze Age activity, identified occupation sites are rare. The period is represented in the study area

by an unprovenanced Middle Bronze Age short-hole axe of Mediterranean origin (WH67), suggesting early trading links, and a palstave (WH72).

Iron Age

The evidence for the pre-Roman Iron Age is very limited. At least two beehive querns have been recorded (WH49, 71), although equally these could be Romano-British in date. A coin of Carthage found in the area (WH73) may reflect early trade, but may also be a lost keepsake dating from the Roman period.

Late Iron Age/Romano-British

There are currently very few structures and scattered finds recorded as evidence for late Iron Age/Romano-British activity within the study area. These consist of coins and pottery from the Whitby Abbey area (WH29), a possible ford across the river (WH36), and a possible Romano-British culvert identified in Bagdale, central Whitby (WH49), together with an Iron Age/Romano-British beehive quern. At least one other beehive quern is also listed in the Whitby Museum collections (WH71). A number of other Roman coins were found in the 19th and 20th centuries (WH61, 74–7, 79, 80, 82), at least covering the period from Augustus (36 BC–AD 14) to Constantine II (AD 337–40). The ford was not positively identified as such, or apparently dated, but seems to have consisted of ‘tree trunks’ laid to form a foundation. It was thought to be aligned with Wade’s Causeway, a presumed Roman road from Malton to the Whitby area, and exposed on Wheeldale Moor. The culvert, if correctly dated, would suggest occupation, whereas the majority of the artefacts could represent casual losses, although the number of coins found does at least indicate some settlement.

Anglo-Saxon/Early Medieval

Historically, Whitby is first recorded in the 7th century when in AD 664 it was the setting for the Synod of Whitby. A monastery was founded by Hilda in AD 675, although the present Abbey originates from 1078, as the earlier one was destroyed by the Vikings in AD 867 and AD 870. The settlement of this time has been identified as the one referred to by Bede as *Streoneshalh*, perhaps from *streon*, ‘property’ or ‘wealth’ and *halh*, ‘a corner of land’ (Room 2003, 457), although its identification with Whitby Abbey has been challenged, and an alternative location for *Streoneshalh* has been posited in Strensall (*Strenshale* DB) near York (Barnwell *et al* 2003, 311–26).

The modern name Whitby (WH43) is first recorded in 1086 (*Witebi* DB), either meaning ‘white farmstead’ deriving from the Old Scandinavian *hvit* and *-by*, or ‘village of a man called Hvit’ (Mills 1998, 376). The possible origins as a personal name would seem to be confirmed with a reference in a Scandinavian chronicle to *Hvitabyr* – Hvit’s settlement (Morris 1982, 117). Whitby was located on the north side of the abbey headland where it presumably spread down the cliff to rudimentary harbour facilities on the riverside, perhaps reached from the abbey via a forerunner of the Church Stairs (WH24). A second settlement, *Prestby* (*Prestibi* DB), the ‘priest’s farmstead’, was also located on the headland (WH17), and presumably grew around the Abbey independently of *Witebi*.

Long-term and extensive archaeological investigations have been carried out on East Cliff, the site of the early monastery (WH25) and its associated cemetery and settlement,

in order to establish their form and extent. The results of this work and earlier chance discoveries (WH28) during the development of the post-medieval settlement, and in excavations carried out particularly in 1999–2000 and 2001–2, have shown that a large part of the headland and at least some parts of the modern town of Whitby were extensively settled, with a planned settlement to the north of the Abbey. Some trade, and certainly fishing, would have been important to both communities and the Abbey: large quantities of 9th-century winkles and fish bones were found on the cliff below the headland in a midden deposit found at the foot of East Cliff (WH13). This almost certainly represents material deposited or collapsed from the settlement on the cliff top, the discovery augmented by material recovered using a JCB in 2001. An 8th- to 9th-century cemetery containing around 1000 individuals indicates the size of the local population, although it may have served several local settlements.

Medieval

The re-founding of a monastic community at Whitby in 1078 was accompanied by the establishment or expansion of the riverside settlement: with the suitability of the River Esk as a harbour it is inevitable that the town would have prospered as coastal and continental trade grew. On the headland were the Abbey complex itself (WH26, 27), its associated cemetery (WH32), and the Abbot's residence, part of which remains in the Abbey House (WH34). The settlement of Prestby also continued as a separate entity on East Cliff to at least the 12th century, with earthworks remaining visible (WH11, 17, 18, 27). In Whitby, at least Baxtergate, Flowergate, Church Street, and Grape Lane were established during the medieval period (Barker 2007, 11 *et seq*) and other streets were probably laid out around the river bridge which was in place as early as the 13th or 14th century (WH37). Some of the most significant evidence for medieval occupation came from a site investigated on the north side of the River Esk at New Quay Road (WH47). Here substantial remains were excavated in advance of redevelopment showing a range of varied activities and evidence for repeated reclamation of the bank. Evidence for waterfronts dating from as early as the 14th century was also recorded on the east bank of the river at Queen Street car park (WH44).

The earliest reference to a pier at Whitby is in 1301 though there is no indication as to its location. Burgess Pier (WH19) on the southern side of the river dates largely from the 17th century, but documentary sources refer to a grant from the crown of 'quayage' dues for the pier in the 14th century and it is possible that elements of this early pier survive, although it is unknown whether the original structure was timber, stone, or more likely a combination of the two.

Other recorded medieval remains include St Mary's parish church (WH23) on the headland, the Donkey Road or Church Steps (WH24) which lead up to the headland, the site of a chapel to St Ninian (WH41), and several other observations and find spots (WH13, 64, 66, 72). Outside the settlement, ridge-and-furrow representing the medieval open field system has also been recorded on East Cliff (WH18, 27, 59), with a substantial north–south boundary above the cliff overlooking the Esk (WH50). A mile cross marked the approach to Whitby Abbey at the east end of the modern town, the base of which remains (WH45), while to the east of the Abbey precinct was the site of Stump Cross (WH51), shown on the 1st Edition OS.

Post-medieval

The dissolution of the Abbey in 1539 would undoubtedly have had an impact on the town, although its location away from the commercial and trading settlement, and the existence of St Mary's Church may have led to it having developed a degree of separation from the day-to-day activity. This would have reduced the impact rather more than was the case in other settlements such as Scarborough where there was less physical, spiritual and economic separation. Away from the religious activity on the headland the medieval and post-medieval landscape of the town, particularly alongside the Esk, was dominated until the 20th century by shipbuilding and repair. The earliest record for a named vessel in Whitby is in the 12th century for a vessel called the *Blithe*, though nothing further is known about it. Similarly, it is not known if the vessel was built locally, although excavations at Queen Street car park in advance of sewage works in 1998 revealed evidence along the southern side of the river for a series of waterfronts being built out into the river from the 14th to 18th centuries (WH44; Anon 1999, 37). Currently there is little or no evidence for medieval shipbuilding in the town though no doubt it would have taken place along the river banks, above the high tide limit, with the vessels being laid down on temporary slips used for the duration of the construction. The first historic references to shipbuilding date to the early 17th century in the area of Baxtergate. In 1706 Whitby was the sixth largest port in Britain, building 130 ships that year, and by the late 18th century the town had twice been the second greatest shipbuilding port in England (Barker 2007, 25). Large vessels continued to be built into the early 20th century. The earliest cartographic evidence for shipbuilding comes from a series of 18th-century maps of the town (e.g. Charlton 1778; Gibson 1782) which show at least ten construction slips and as many as five dry docks along both sides of the Esk.

Documentary evidence, notably from 1720 onwards after various Parliamentary acts, allowed the raising of revenues, shows that regular shipyards appeared along the banks from Dock End to Larpool which were almost undoubtedly established on the sites of the earlier ones (Buglass 1999, 6). Later, around the 1740s, purpose-built dry docks were introduced. The cost of construction and maintenance of a dry dock is too great for it to be used for an extended period of time to build a new vessel, so they are used for maintenance and repair and hence generate higher revenues. Physical evidence for these structures can be seen in a dry dock partially excavated in 1998 (ibid) which lay under Church Street car park (WH44). The dock seems to have been built around 1755 but had fallen out of use and had been built over by warehousing by Charlton's plan of 1778. The remains of the dock were situated at the riverward edge of an artificial terrace that had been built out into the river probably starting in the 14th century (Anon 1999, 38). The dry docks of Whitby, and this one in particular, are of interest because they were built only slightly later than the earliest known stone dry docks in the country, those built at Portsmouth between 1680–1700, and before any of the other dry docks in the region (ibid, 39). This shows the growing importance of the port at this time and they continued to play a central role in the town's economy until the early part of the 20th century with the various phases of the 19th-century dry docks and slips being recorded on the early OS mapping. The mouths of three dry docks, now blocked, are still visible immediately outside the study area (Plates 8–10).

The dock was constructed from dressed stone that formed a structure c 12m wide and 45m long with a depth of over 5m (ibid). The structure was built at an angle of c 45° to the river. The sides of the dock had been built at a slight angle away from the vertical

with inserted timbers, probably to support an internal wooden frame to prevent the docked vessels from being damaged against the stonework.

The base of the dock was lined with clay into which had been placed the remains of at least one dismantled wooden vessel. These timbers had been prevented from moving down towards the mouth of the dock by a series of wooden stakes. These were also made from ships' timbers that had been cut to a rough point and then driven in to the clay at an angle. Lying on top of the dismantled timbers, orientated with its bows towards the head of the dock, was the articulated remains of the lower portion of a small, clinker-built wooden fishing vessel.

The remains of these two vessels can be seen as being representative of the shipping being both built and operating out of the port. The remains of the dismantled vessel were probably that of a medium-sized merchantman, a class which was the basis of the majority of UK trade in the 18th to 19th centuries. Similar vessels would also have also been extensively used in the alum trade to the various sites up and down the coast. The smaller vessel was the remains of a clinker-built salmon coble used locally in the fishing industry and is a good example of the vernacular craft of this section of coastline and one of the few substantial fragments of pre 19th-century shipping recorded from within the study area.

As well as the docks and slips there was an extensive infrastructure of sail lofts and ropewalks supplying rigging for the vessels under construction, many of which survive, at least in part, as standing buildings and place-names. A further requirement for shipping was suitable piers for loading and unloading. The earliest reference to a pier is in 1301 though there is no indication as to where it lay: the earliest surviving pier is Tate Hill or Burgess Pier, the original East Pier (WH19: Plates 3, 4) on the southern side of the river. The current structure probably largely dates from the 17th century, although it dates from at least as early as the 14th century and it is possible that elements of this early pier survive within the later one (Barker 2007, 29), and that it can be identified with the 1301 reference. Various other piers followed in the latter part of the 18th century, culminating in the layout seen today.

The current bridge over the river is on the same location as an earlier draw bridge built in 1766 (WH37), clearly depicted on 18th-century mapping. This was replaced by a swivel bridge in 1835. Evidence for a pre-1766 bridge was recorded during the sewerage works of 1998 in the form of a stone arch on the approach road to the current bridge (Yorkshire Water 1999) along with documentary accounts for a bridge in the 14th century, though its location is uncertain (Barker 2007, 24–5)

Fishing and whaling were important industries, with the latter particularly important between about 1735–1837. There were a number of documented shipwrecks, one of the more dramatic of which involved the explosion of the whaler *Nautilus* in the harbour in 1795 (WH2). As early as the 16th century, alum produced at Guisborough was shipped out through Whitby. In 1615, ships began to bring coal from Newcastle and in 1635 Whitby began to build her own ships for this trade. During winter, the Baltic Trading fleet was laid up for repairs such as recaulking in the town's dry docks.

Other activities included possible salt production, probably chiefly for fish curing (WH52) and quarrying (WH46). Alum production was carried on just over the parish boundary at Saltwick Nab, but some elements of the industry lie in Whitby parish, including a series

of rutways cut across the foreshore to facilitate the movement of carts laden with alum to ships moored or beached nearby (WH8, 16, 20, 22). One of these (WH20) may connect the Nab to Whitby harbour. A route was also cut through the reef around East Cliff, the Sledway or Sleadow (WH5), presumably to facilitate boat movement to and from the alum works.

With this high level of maritime activity there is a correspondingly significant development of the surrounding town, which can still be seen in the number of listed buildings and other elements of infrastructure. These are too numerous to cover in this report, and are not directly relevant to the purpose of the assessment. The category does, however, include merchants' houses along the quay (e.g. WH39), a late 17th-century seamen's hospital (WH48), and a ropery (WH53). The town hall is relatively early for many northern towns, being constructed in 1788 (WH30).

Modern

In the 19th century, shipbuilding, fishing, whaling and commercial trading remained significant, supporting a range of related industries, such as roperies (e.g. WH53) and timber yards (e.g. WH54), although other trades were represented, such as milling (WH42). The town gasworks (WH55) were established subsequent to the original supply of gas, which was derived from the try-works used to render whale oil from dismembered whale carcasses, located just inland of the study area further upstream on the River Esk. This allowed Whitby to be one of the first towns to be lit by whale oil gas; an attempt to do the same in Bristol was abandoned after a few years due to the high cost of the oil.

In the 19th and 20th centuries, the harbour expanded considerably, and now covers over 32 hectares, with a marina for 350 craft started in 1979. The outer harbour is still protected by the East and West Piers, the ends marked by lighthouses built in 1855 and 1835 respectively (WH5, 6: Plate 1) to assist with navigation into a safe channel. One of the distinctive features of the West Pier are the red capstans that form a line running along the middle of the pier and were used to warp sailing ships in and out of the harbour mouth (Plate 2). The capstans were still functional until recently when they were filled with concrete on safety grounds.

The Fish Quay was built in 1957 in the lower harbour, complete with fish shed and offices for the sale and landing of fish by auction, with the addition of an ice plant in 1965. A new fish market was constructed in 1995 and a new ice house in 2000. The upper harbour is separated from the lower harbour by the swing bridge, built in 1908 to replace one built in 1835. Here, there is a 90m quay and a small dock about 45m square, both dry at low water. Endeavour Wharf, completed in 1964, has over 200m of frontage and is connected by road. A new transit shed was built in 1996.

Whitby Lifeboat Station was established in 1802, and is one of the earliest in the country. It has been involved in many rescues. It was taken over by the RNLI in 1861. There have been four stations at Whitby; the present building opened at East Cliff in 1919.

Boat building continued up to 1908 when the last vessel, the 'Olive' of 6000 tons was launched; the industry ended partly due to the confined nature of the River Esk, with ships increasing in size. Some small-scale construction and repair survived, including a trade in refitting and building fishing cobs and keelboats, but this has continued to decline during the modern period. Although there has been investment in the port

facilities, the volume of exports (chiefly potash, grain and steel) declined sharply during the 1990s, as did imports (latterly mainly steel), with virtually no movements either way in the early years of the 21st century. Nearly 50 fishing vessels, chiefly keelboats, cobbles and salmon cobbles, were still based in the port in 2003, although the number is likely to fall: fish landings have also dwindled in the 21st century.

Whitby's attractive location has made it a popular seaside destination, increasingly since the early 19th century with the rise in popularity of sea bathing. The growth of a tourist industry was facilitated by the construction of the rail line to Pickering as early as 1836, with inland and coastal links to Middlesbrough added, the latter opening in 1883. In the 20th century, much of the harbour area has been converted to use by commercial ventures related to the tourist trade, which is now the principal industry, and many houses have been converted to boarding houses and holiday lets.

As with the majority of the north-east coast, Whitby saw the establishment of military structures during World War 2, the largest of which was an anti-aircraft battery and training school on the cliff top (WH35). In addition to this two Home Guard stores are recorded in the area (WH56, 60). Other features include an anti-tank wall in the western approaches to the town (WH9), and two spigot mortar bases in the harbour area (WH10, 12).

The harbour saw service as a base for the coastal minesweeper fleet and the remains of some of their mooring pontoons survived until the recent re-development of the White Hall Boatyard just outside the study area (Plate 5).

There are a number of shipwrecks in the immediate area, including the *Dmitry*, lost 1885 (WH1), the *Luna*, 1852 (WH6), the *Charles*, 1940 (WH15), and the *Rohilla* (WH63).

Discussion

With the natural harbour formed by the mouth of the River Esk, the area readily lends itself to settlement, the evidence for which can be seen from at least the Romano-British period onwards. However, it is not until the 7th century that the importance of the area becomes established with the founding of the Anglo-Saxon monastery on the headland above the town. This was followed in the 11th century with the founding of the medieval abbey, again on the headland. The settlements of Prestby and Whitby seem to have developed alongside one another until at least the 12th century, but the former now survives only as earthworks, whereas Whitby developed as a thriving port and fishing centre, its significance increased by the fact that it is the only natural harbour along the coastline between the Rivers Tees and Humber: Scarborough and Bridlington for example, although sheltered to an extent by headlands to the north, are not protected from the east and south-east.

Both the foundation of the Abbey and the existence of the port would have influenced the development of surrounding settlements and related agricultural activity, evidence for which can be seen across the parish. As seen from the discussion above, the harbour began to develop from at least the 14th century with some boatbuilding and the construction of piers and a bridge, along with significant fishing activity: Whitby's principal trade in the 14th century was in herrings (Barker 2007, 17). This industry continued after the dissolution of the Abbey in 1539 and Whitby became a major shipbuilding port through the 17th and 18th centuries, notably supplying the *Endeavour*

and *Resolution* for James Cook's expeditions. Whitby was twice the second largest shipbuilding port in England. This extensive and regionally/nationally significant activity can be seen cartographically, through documentary sources and physically in the remains of docks, ships and ancillary buildings across the town, some evidence for which was noted during the conditions survey.

The result of this activity over the last 2,000 years means that the settlement contains significant levels of archaeological remains relating to both religious and secular activity, some of which remains buried beneath the modern town, whilst elements of it are more vulnerable as they lie along the edge of the river and at the harbour mouth.

For a more detailed history of the development of the port, harbour and settlement of Whitby see Barker 2007.

4.2 Hawsker-cum-Stainacre (*Maps 2, 3*)

Geology and topography

The underlying solid geology of the area is primarily Oolitic sandstones of the middle Jurassic period with a narrow outcrop of Upper Lias along the coastline around Saltwick Bay (British Geological Survey 2001). Due to the height of the cliffs along this section of coastline the solid geology at the foot of the cliffs is different from that found along the cliff top (see Myerscough 1991, 9 for details). In turn this is overlain by a drift geology of glacial till from the Quaternary period (British Geological Survey 1977). The drift geology of the River Esk valley is one of riverine derived alluvium (*ibid*). The soils in the parish are catalogued as of the Crewe association and derived from a reddish glaciolacustrine drift and glacial till and described as slowly permeable seasonally waterlogged clayey fine loams, often stoneless (Soil Survey of England and Wales 1983).

The topography of the parish is one of land steadily rising to c 170m OD from the top of the steep sea cliffs. The coastline is composed of steep cliffs with a wave-cut rock platform at the base. The land use is entirely agricultural, both pasture and arable.

Historical and archaeological summary

Prehistoric

Palaeolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Mesolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Neolithic

The Neolithic period is represented by two antiquarian find spots of stone axes (HS30, 56), the first of which may be of Bronze Age date. This would seem to indicate a certain level of activity within the coastal margin, a situation which is repeated along the coast to

the south, and therefore would seem to indicate that there is a further potential for sites and finds of this date to still be encountered.

A further monument identified by local historians is a possible standing stone near the cliff referred to locally as Little John (HS45), presumably because of the name and proximity of Robin Hood's Bay.

Bronze Age

Two round barrows have been recorded and partially investigated within this parish. The first is at Gnipe Howe (HS48), recorded as Nype on the 1857 OS, where the investigation revealed not only pottery (HS46) but a probable Anglo-Saxon glass bead (HS47) indicating a possible re-use for a later burial. The second barrow is at Hilda's Howe (HS63) towards the southern edge of the parish.

The two barrows in this parish both contain the place-name element 'howe', *haugr* meaning hill or mound in Old Scandinavian (Mills 1998, 189). This place-name association may indicate the site of a further barrow, now apparently destroyed or at least ploughed down. The tithe map of 1844 records the name of what is now Highgate House (HS31) as Agate Howe and appears to show a small mound in the field to the east of the building, though by the time of the OS map of 1857 the name has altered to become Huggit Howe. The condition survey did not observe any obvious remains of a barrow in the field indicated.

A stone axe (HS30) may be of Bronze Age or earlier date, while a damaged battle axe was apparently found in the area in 1852 (HS64).

Iron Age

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Late Iron Age/Romano-British

Evidence for Iron Age/Romano-British activity in the parish comes from find spots and from cropmark sites which may be of this period. The finds are of two Roman coins from the cliffs at Saltwick Bay in the north of the parish (HS1, 11). It is possible that these coins come from some form of cliff top settlement disturbed by the later alum working. Though if this were the situation it does not seem to have been the site of substantial activity or it is likely that more finds would have been made and recorded.

An enclosure and ditch of (possible Iron Age/Romano-British date (HS41, 43) have been recorded from aerial photographs south-east of High Laithes Farm. There is a further cropmark site (currently undated) of a series of multi-ringed ditches and pits (HS23) on the cliff edge north of Whitby House which could be the remains of Iron Age/Romano-British activity. However, without further investigation these features remain undated and could just as easily relate to any archaeological period.

Anglo-Saxon/Early Medieval

A single find of an Anglo-Saxon glass bead from the Bronze Age round barrow (described above) at Gnipe Howe (HS47) seems to indicate that the mound was possibly re-used for a later burial. If this was the case then it would seem to suggest that there was further Anglo-Saxon activity in the area in the form of some sort of settlement in order to for there to be bodies for burial. There are currently no other recorded sites or finds from this period.

Medieval

The village of Hawsker lies outside the study area. In common with the majority settlements and their associated parishes the place-name is first recorded during the medieval period. In this case the parish name results from the combining of High Hawsker with Stainacre. High Hawsker is first recorded c 1125 as *Houkesgarth* from an Old Scandinavian personal name and *-garthr* meaning 'enclosure of a man called Hauker' (Mills 1998, 171). Stainsacre has a slightly earlier origin in 1090–6 as *Stainsaker* meaning 'cultivated land of a man called Steinn' again from an Old Scandinavian personal name and this time *-akr* (ibid, 321).

The parish contains extensive evidence of medieval ridge-and-furrow cultivation (HS25, 40, 50, 58) along with this there are the remains of a small settlement surviving as earthworks and crop-marks (HS33). The settlement is referred to in documentary evidence from c AD 1230–4 as *Lingehou* and a possible remnant of this place-name can be seen on the 1844 tithe map which names the farm c 150–200m north-west of the settlement as Ling Hill: *ling* is a dialect name for bell heather. As well as the abandoned settlement there is a moated site c 700m inland to the south-west at Low Laithes Farm (HS40), identified as a grange of Whitby Abbey.

Post-medieval

The post-medieval period saw the greatest, and probably most significant, activity within the study area. The broad pattern of agriculture can be seen to continue across the area with the establishment of a series of farms/farmsteads in the late 18th/early 19th century: Saltwick Farm (HS12), Whitby House (HS26), Brook House (HS29), Highgate House (HS31), High Laithes (HS38), High Whitby (HS39) and Widdy Farm (HS44) along with various un-named sites located on maps (HS34, 62). Local historians relate that Widdy Farm is the site of a medieval manor and is supposed to retain evidence for a moat though it was not possible to verify this at the time with a site visit. In conjunction with the farms there is widespread post-medieval ridge-and-furrow cultivation (HS25, 50). Lime kilns in the area could belong to the end of this period (e.g. HS15, 60), although they undoubtedly were used in the 19th century.

Probably the most significant activity in the parish was quarrying and processing of the alum shale around Saltwick Bay. This started in 1649 and continued intermittently until 1791. The quarries and various extraction and refining techniques covered a large area of land and have caused a major alteration in the topography around the bay. The principal site was Saltwick Alum Works (HS9), consisting of quarries, liquor pits, tanks, workshops, manager's office, stores etc. As well as the extraction and processing of the shale, some of the raw materials and all of the finished product were moved by sea. This resulted in the many of the stages of the process being located on or at sea level, which

means that any surviving remains are particularly vulnerable to erosion. Included are the possible site of a pier (HS5: Plate 11), the alum house (HS14: Plate 12), reached by a ramp (HS6), and associated with a series of rutways cut into the rock foreshore platform (HS4, 8). There are also postholes (HS17, possibly supporting a ropeway), a gutter (HS16), a breakwater and stone-built platform (HS19). For fuller details of the site both on land and in the inter-tidal zone see Marshall (1994).

A further possible alum working site has been recorded at the south end of the parish (HS55), although there is debate over whether this was a jet extraction site. It should be noted that alum, jet and often ironstone could all be worked from the same sites due to the nature of the outcropping geology and it is possible that early jet workings were later re-investigated for their potential as an alum site. Possible jet extraction sites have been recorded in the area (HS2, 3, 20, 53, 59).

As already mentioned several commercial minerals all occur in the geology of the coastline which is further illustrated in the presence of a small coal drift (HS49) driven in from the foreshore towards the southern end of the parish which may be related to the rutways at HS52 which could have been used for transportation along the foreshore. This possibly would have been to supply fuel to the alum plant at Saltwick Bay and as such would date to the late 17th early 18th century.

The final extractive activity within the parish was a series of quarries, presumably to provide building stone (HS7, 21, 27, 28, 32, 36), although a number of these may be of later (19th-century) date, as several appear on the 1844 tithe map, while others simply appear as cropmarks on aerial photographs. Interestingly an historical account for a quarry between Saltwick and the Abbey is contained in a lease of about 1520 for the production of grindstones and other kinds of stone (by one John Sparrow at 13s 4d per annum). Significantly, Sparrow was under strict instructions that he should not harm the piers, this would seem to imply that there were stone-built piers or similar structures already present within the bay, possibly belonging to the abbey (Barker *pers comm*).

A discovery made by evening class students some distance out onto the foreshore on the northern side of the bay has been of carefully-cut tanks of considerable size with gullies which appear to have been intended to fill the tanks rather than drain them (HS10). They bear no resemblance to the known alum structures and lie some distance from the alum works, which would suggest that they have a different function, and may well be of a different period. The pits were surrounded by postholes cut into the rock. One suggestion is that it is related to some form of fishery (Boyle *pers comm*), perhaps for keeping live fish and shellfish (of similar purpose to the 'hullies' seen in Robin Hood's Bay)

The condition survey carried out as part of the project noted the slight deterioration in the condition of the remains of the alum plant and associated structures but also recorded the presence of a new feature that comprised a series of four footholds (HS22: Plates 14, 15) cut into the sheer rock face on the northern side of the small headland to the north of the remains of the alum works. The steps appear to provide access from the cliff top to an entrance, either a natural cave or tunnel, partially obscured by debris slips. It is possible that the entrance is linked with one of the extractive industries, though, it has been suggested that it is related to smuggling.

Modern

The alum industry continued into the 19th century, although in decline, with Saltwick Alum Works having closed in 1791. Quarrying probably continued, with quarries recorded on the 1844 tithe map. There were attempts to improve the quality of the land by adding lime to the soil by burning limestone in lime kilns, several are recorded in the area in the 19th century (e.g. HS15, 60), although they may be earlier.

Since the closure of the alum works and the ending of other extractive industries, the area has reverted largely to agriculture, although it has seen the establishment of several caravan parks. The tithe map of 1844 records Old Beacon House on the cliff edge (HS36) and the place-name Beacon Hill (HS37) still survives in the modern landscape, some distance inland at Whitby Laithes. This may suggest the presence of a beacon used to signal inshore shipping, possibly related to the small harbours used to service the alum plant at Saltwick Bay to the north, although most of the east coast beacons were constructed from the medieval period to the early 19th century as an early warning defence system.

As with most coastal areas, the impact of World War 2 was to see the construction of various military structures. However, unlike low-lying areas with good beach exits, such as Filey Bay to the south, there are few anti-landing defences. This is mainly due to the height and precipitous nature of the cliffs, although a small barbed wire obstruction (HS51) is recorded from aerial photographs at Maw Wyke, where there is limited access to the foreshore.

If the height of the cliffs made landings unlikely this height combined with their location on potential flight paths to industrial areas such as Teesside to the north meant that they were suitable sites for anti-aircraft guns. Two are recorded in the parish (HS24, 42); these are Operation Diver sites, built later in the war specifically for anti-V1 (flying bomb) operations, which had replaced conventional bombing runs by the Luftwaffe, other than by stray raiders. Both are some distance inland on high ground.

Among the documented shipwrecks near the Nab is the Admiral Van Tromp (HS18), lost as recently as 1976 with several hands.

Discussion

From the sites and finds described above it can be seen that there is evidence for human activity from prehistory up to the present day. The most significant remains, however, are those of the post-medieval alum industry based around Saltwick Bay. The impact of this industry was not just on the topography of the area around the plant in terms of remodelling the landscape but on the employment patterns and social conditions of the local population. This impact would also have been felt further afield, for example on the volume and type of shipping operating from the harbour at Whitby to the north. This appears to have included the construction of the Sledway (or Sleadway) (WH5) to the north of the Abbey Headland to assist in movement of material between Whitby Harbour and Saltwick Bay. It would seem likely that the Sledway was not built from scratch but was created by exploiting a series of natural faults in the shale of the foreshore and was then used in conjunction with a seamark to navigate. Locally the commonest seamark is the base of the rose window in the Abbey in conjunction with the line of the top of the cliff.

The location of the alum buildings for processing and shipping on or near sea level at the foot of the cliffs means that the structures are very vulnerable to erosion and cliff falls which can rapidly destroy or significantly modify large areas of the surviving remains.

As well as the alum and other extractive industries within the bay there is also a suggestion of further activity unrelated to the alum works which have left a series of rock-cut features across the foreshore (HS10). As with the hullies in Robin Hood's Bay discussed below these may be unique to this section of coastline.

The presence of remains from the Neolithic onwards demonstrates that there is a potential for the further survival of archaeological remains from all periods within the parish. The problem lies in locating them due to the extensive agricultural activity seen across the parish from the medieval period onwards. The ridge-and-furrow cultivation has probably heavily modified or possibly even destroyed many earlier sites which may now only be detectable with more invasive techniques.

4.3 Fylingdales (Maps 3–5)

Geology and topography

The underlying solid geology of the coastal aspect of the parish area is a complex of Lias formations of the lower Jurassic period (British Geological Survey 2001), including the Redcar Mudstone formation along with Staithes Sandstone formation (see Myerscough 1991, 9–10 for details). Due to the height of the cliffs along this section of coastline the solid geology at the foot of the cliffs is different from that found along the cliff top. In turn this is overlain by a drift geology of glacial till from the Quaternary period (British Geological Survey 1977). The soils in the parish are catalogued as of the Dunswick association and derived from till of Palaeozoic and Mesozoic sandstone and shale and described as slowly permeable seasonally waterlogged fine loams (Soil Survey of England and Wales 1983).

The topography of the parish runs from sea level at the settlement of Robin Hood's Bay to c 60m OD inland, this gives rise to areas of steep inclines leading to the undulating higher ground. The coastline is composed of steep cliffs with a wave-cut rock platform at the base. The land use is a mixture of urban within the settlement of Robin Hood's Bay and agricultural, both pasture and arable.

Historical and archaeological summary

Prehistoric

Palaeolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Mesolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Neolithic

Antiquarian finds of a Neolithic hand axe (FD44) and a 'stone hammer' (FD34) would seem to indicate some form of activity within the area, possibly orientated along the access route from the higher ground of the moors down to the foreshore where the settlement of Robin Hood's Bay now stands.

Bronze Age

A single Bronze Age barrow is recorded, the first is near Bottom House (FD4).

Iron Age

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Late Iron Age/Romano-British

Currently a single potential site represents human activity from this period in the area. The site is a rectangular enclosure (FD9) recorded on Smeath Moor (OS 1857) which is thought to possibly be a suitable location for a Roman signal station, as it is located on a high point on the coastal margin similar to those seen at other sites along the coast such as Filey (FY8) and Scarborough (SC34).

To the north of this site there is a currently undated cropmark (FD6), which is thought to represent a possible field boundary and as such may be related to the possible Iron Age/Romano-British site described above. It is equally possible that it may relate to a later exploitation of the landscape – medieval field systems for example.

Anglo-Saxon/Early Medieval

As with many other parishes the parish name of Fylingdales is originally recorded as *Fygelingas* meaning 'the settlement of the *Fygela* or *Fygla*' (Morris 1982, 68).

Currently the evidence for early post-Roman activity is somewhat fragmentary as it is based upon an antiquarian discovery of what appears to have been a grave or series of graves in the Robin Hood's Bay area and purported to be 6th-century in date (FD45). The recovered material was reported to have included six ceramic pots along with brooches, tweezers, beads and an urn. The collection was originally housed in the Pickering Museum but the artefacts have subsequently disappeared.

As with the Neolithic material described above these remains may represent short-lived activity orientated on the foreshore and the access to the sea, again possibly on a seasonal basis.

Medieval

The village of Fylingthorpe, west of the study area, is a later settlement first recorded c.1133 as *aliam Fielingham* meaning 'the other Fyling' (ibid 107). However, the place-name for the only settlement lying within the study area is Robin Hood's Bay whose name is not recorded until 1532 as *Robin Hoode Baye* (Mills 1998, 289), and then again by Leland in 1536. There is no known link with the legendary character of the same

name (Morris 1982, 10), and it was occasionally linked countrywide to sites such as tumuli supposed in popular folklore to be his archery butts ('Robin Hood's Butts'), including an example 1 mile south of Robin Hood's Bay itself: the 'butts' may have given their name to the bay, and then to the village.

Although the name for the settlement is not recorded until the 16th century it would seem unlikely that a sheltered bay with relatively easy access to the foreshore such as this would not have been settled or at least occupied on a temporary/seasonal basis, much earlier and probably has seen activity from prehistory onwards. Indeed Leland in 1536 describes the village as '*a fischer townelet of 20 bootes with Dok or Bosom of a mile yn length*' and by 1540 the village was said to have fifty cottages by the shore. The 'Dok or Bosom' described above would appear to refer to the Landing Scar discussed in detail below.

Apart from the place-name evidence the only other recorded indications of medieval activity come from the early phases of the church (FD36) and the extensive medieval ridge-and-furrow cultivation (FD17, 66) and possible field boundaries (FD7, 8). It is possible that the suggested Roman signal station (FD9) discussed above may be a medieval enclosure as it is currently undated and the suggestion as a signal station is based on location and form rather than excavated evidence. There is an indication of earlier roads to Scarborough, part of which ran across the foreshore (FD70–2), although these may have been established at a later date.

Post-medieval

As already mentioned, the name Robin Hood's Bay is a recent appellation, and the range of buildings within and around the settlement reflect this, including houses such as Glebe Cottage (FD37), The Bay Tree (FD38), Plantation House (FD41), Bramblewick (FD46), and the Fisherman's Arms (FD51).

On the foreshore to the east of Robin Hood's Bay lies an area called The Landing (FD47) which is where the fishing boats from the village would be landed prior to being hauled above the high water mark. Unlike Whitby to the north the bay has neither an inshore deepwater mooring nor a proper harbour, and can only be used as a landing place for fishing vessels and small merchantmen at certain states of the tide. To this end a series of marker posts were established along the top of Landing Scar, at either side of the seaward end and centrally at the landward end (FD43). These markers are clearly shown on the pre-World War 1 OS and on many photographs and paintings of the bay area. Local knowledge states that they were apparently removed at the start of World War 1 to deter enemy landings. The circular holes left from the removal of these markers are still present along Landing Scar.

A further aspect of the fishing activity and tied closely to the states of the tide along Landing Scar are a series of square 'chambers' cut into the rock of the southern side of the scar itself (FD48: Plates 16–18). These chambers are locally known as 'hullies' and the remains that are still extant are the square or rectangular chambers which would have originally housed robust wooden boxes (the actual 'hullies' themselves: also a Scottish fishing term). These boxes were bored with numerous holes to allow the tide to flow freely through them and were fitted with a door secured with a simple lock. The hullies here were used up until at least 1967 (Labistour 1997, 5) and are recorded in 1731 in Cox's *Magna Britannica*, although Labistour also refers to a Dutch chart of the

late 1600s which records them (1996, 5). The hullies were used to keep various species of shellfish live until the market price was suitable. It is possible that they were also used for keeping limpets (locally known as flivvers) and other marine molluscs live for baiting long lines during the appropriate fishing season.

In conjunction with the hullies there appear to be several sets of square postholes cut into the rock at the base of Landing Scar (Plates 19–21). These postholes (many still containing the remains of the wooden posts and their surrounding packing timbers) are found in four different locations, often closely associated with a hully. The postholes are arranged in various patterns but they mostly seem to form squares or rectangles (Bowman 1996, 3). Although there is no recorded use for these the most likely interpretation is that they supported platforms whose tops were level with Landing Scar and were used to assist in landing the catch from fishing boats and for baiting lines, cleaning nets etc as they would be washed clean with each tide. A further advantage is that as they are located down the foreshore they would prolong the time that the fishing boats could come alongside in deep enough water to offload/re-supply. One interesting site relating to the fishing industry is that of the Tinkler's Stone (FD77) at the southern end of the bay. This is where traditionally, according to local information, the coble boats were taken for repair alongside the stone. Apparently the actual stone was removed as part of water management works by the National Park in recent years.

Also located on the foreshore, this time on the northern part of the bay, is a short section of rutway (FD29). This rutway is of the same dimensions as the others seen along large sections of the north-east coastline and are found in association with the various foreshore industries of the region: a survey has been carried out into rutways in the Saltburn area in 2005–6 (Tees Archaeology 2007). Broadly, they consist of two parallel ruts cut in the foreshore or rock to guide carts employed to load alum, jet and/or ironstone into waiting boats in the 18th and 19th centuries: the ruts were therefore separated by a standard local cart width, which in the Saltburn area at least was 1.32m (4ft 4in). Although there is no obvious destination for the rutway and it has been suggested locally that it was cut for the salvage of an iron shipwreck, it is quite possible that it was either for the collection of ironstone boulders or to supply the jet workings (FD2, 5) to the north of the bay.

The use of the foreshore as a means of travelling from one side of the bay to another is well known locally and only just outside living memory carts were still taken across the foreshore at low water and up onto the land to the north of Stoupe Bank Farm, the location possibly marked by a series of posts on the beach (FD74: Plate 22), where the old Scarborough Road (FD70) ran up past Whitecake Row (FD82) before turning east and running past Porrits (FD84) and then up the hillside, forming a hollow-way still visible, to be crossed by the later railway. The route is now a series of farm tracks.

As already mentioned above jet was worked from the cliffs along the foreshore (FD2, 5), the presence of which continues to be recorded in the landscape in the place-name Jetticks (a local colloquialism/conflation for jet works) and Jet Holes (FD101).

A second extractive industry was present towards the southern end of the parish at Stoupe Brow where there was an alum plant (FD79). The site includes a series of both buried remains and standing earthworks which encompass the remains of the alum house and other structures. It is located in a broad gully on the cliff with the alum works on a series of level terraces. To the south of the alum plant the 1857 OS records a row

of buildings called Whitecake Row (FD82) which local historians say was a row of alum workers' cottages. The condition survey noted that the site is now covered with modern agricultural buildings. A possible settlement for the alum works has been identified further to the south of the Stoupe Brow works (FD86) which may have served this plant and possibly the one at Peak as well (see below for details about the Peak alum works). The site of a beacon (FD99) is recorded on the 1793 tithe map for Fylingdales parish in the area that has now been quarried away for the Peak Alum Works at the southern end of the parish (FD98). Its location was such that it may have had a significance in the lining up of vessels approaching the dock at the foot of the cliffs at the Peak works.

Local information indicates that there was a further small alum plant at White Stone Hole: the place-name may be indicative in this case (FD1). The condition survey did not have sufficient time to confirm or disprove the existence of this site, although future investigation may achieve this.

The third extractive industry can be seen in the remains of stone quarries to the north of Robin Hood's Bay (FD15, 16) which probably supplied stone and aggregate to the building of the settlement from the later 19th century onwards, as they are not present on the tithe map of 1845.

As well as the various extractive industries and fishing the study area of the parish has also seen the development of widespread agriculture with several 18th-/19th-century farms, for example Bottom House (FD3), Bay Ness Farm (FD14), Smailes Moor Farm (FD13), Copsella Farm (FD24), Millbeck Farm (FD67), South House Farm (FD73), Stoupe Brow Farm (FD94), Browside Farm (FD97), Susanna Hill House (FD90) and Brow Hill Cottage (FD91) along with associated post-medieval ridge-and-furrow field systems (FD17, 66). The agricultural infrastructure can also be seen in a series of farm buildings (barns FD11, 21, 25), watermill (FD65), and hollow-ways (FD93). A windmill (FD18) may also have been built in the period.

Modern

The continued importance of fishing to the local economy can be seen in the description by Galtry in 1820 of the settlement having 45 boats and 130 men engaged in the industry with fish drying for export being a notable feature of the landscape. He also notes that a small amount of tourism is also starting to occur in the bay. Families in the village, however, owned at least 170 boats by 1865, and the larger vessels (yawls) were presumably based elsewhere, probably in Whitby.

A small but interesting aspect of the local fishing industry is the site of Dab Dump (FD61) which is an area of rocks on the foreshore which does not fully dry out at low water and was where dabs were fished for by children from the settlement.

According to local sources the similarly named Strickland Dump (FD68) was apparently 'built' from the rocks on the foreshore by the Strickland family to form a simple tidal pool for swimming in the 19th century.

Industries established in the earlier period continued to operate, including quarrying, jet working and alum processing, although the latter declined, with Stoupe brow works closing in 1817 (Peak Alum Works in neighbouring Staintondale remained in operation until much later), leaving the hinterland largely agricultural, with the existing farms often

extended by adding new ancillary buildings. The presence of Fylingthorpe (the 19th-century school lies just within the study area at FD64) just outside the western limit of the study area, Robin Hood's Bay and Whitby to the north can be seen as being formative in the building of the railway line in 1885 linking Scarborough and Whitby; the line was closed in 1965. The line runs along the coast, now being a foot and cycle path and its remains are present in several of the parishes within the project area along with railway stations at Robin Hood's Bay (FD35), Ravenscar (SD53) and Hartburn Wyke (CG4). A corn mill built in the second half of the century (FD33) probably took advantage of the presence of the railway to market its wares.

Located on the cliff top was a rocket post (FD22) which would have been used to secure the lines fired by rocket to any ships stranded on the foreshore. A second post is also recorded on the early 20th-century OS to the south-west of the rocket post, possibly used as a secondary anchoring point for the cables.

As with Hawsker-cum-Stainacre to the north, the topography of the coastline proved to be suitable for the location for anti-aircraft guns (FD59, 69). With the sheltered nature of the bay and the access to sea level there was a perceived potential for seaborne landings and to this end a series of pillboxes (FD10, 55, 56, 62, 63, 80) were built in order to cover the bay along with a further military building (FD83). Pillbox FD10 north of the village supported a timber observation post, remaining in use until the post-war period; there had been a coastguard lookout post here since 1906. With the height advantage and the proximity of the harbour at Whitby, it acted as a mine observation post in order to monitor the inshore swept channel. Inland of here was a post-war ROC underground monitoring post (FD12).

A Royal Observer Corps post within the village (FD40) was originally built before World War 2 but continued to function as part of the Cold War strategy until closing in the 1960s.

Discussion

From the results described above it can be seen that there has been human activity in the area from at least the Neolithic period onwards. As with the majority of the parishes along this coast the main focus of activity has been in agriculture with concentrated areas of early industrial activity centred on the various alum plants and quarries.

The feature that makes Fylingdales parish unusual is that at Robin Hood's Bay there is a relatively easy access point to the foreshore and sea. This means that the remains of any population wishing to exploit this resource would be expected to be found in and around that access point. However, with the development of the later settlement from the 17th century onwards the evidence for this may well have been removed or obscured.

With this foreshore access the development of foreshore and seagoing activity can be seen in the remains of the hullies and associated post-hole features along the Landing Scar. These features appear to be unique to this section of the north-east coast with other known examples having been recorded at Staithes to the north (Buglass 1996) and show the extent of the importance of the sea and its resources to the coastal communities.

4.4 Fylingdales and Hawsker-cum-Stainacre (Map 5)

Geology and topography

The underlying solid geology of the coastal aspect of the parish area is a complex of Lias formations of the lower Jurassic period (British Geological Survey 2001). In turn this is overlain by a drift geology of glacial till from the Quaternary period (British Geological Survey 1977). The soils in the parish are catalogued as of the Dale association and derived from Carboniferous and Jurassic clay and shale and described as slowly permeable seasonally waterlogged fine, clayey loams, often stoneless (Soil Survey of England and Wales 1983).

The topography of the part of the parish in the study area encompasses the edge of the Brow Moor, an area of moorland rising steeply to c 238m OD, the coastline if one of steep sea cliffs overlooking a rocky foreshore. The land use is for upland grazing.

Historical and archaeological summary

Prehistoric

Palaeolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Mesolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Neolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Bronze Age

Although there is only a very small section of this parish is within the study area it contains part of the remains of a substantial Bronze Age landscape which includes many barrows (e.g. FH4–6, 8, 11). There are also numerous examples of rock art (FH7, 8) revealed by a major moorland fire in 2003 along with possible hut circles and associated settlement activity (FH7).

Iron Age

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Late Iron Age/Romano-British

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Anglo-Saxon/Early Medieval

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Medieval

This section of the study area is a small part of the land which is held in common between the two parishes of Fylingdales and Hawsker-cum-Stainacre and the medieval origins of the place-names for these parishes have already been discussed above. Apart from the place-name evidence there are no other medieval sites recorded within the study area for this parish.

Post-medieval

The small section of landscape within this parish containing the remains of alum works on the edge of Stoupe Brow (FH2) is part of the much wider area associated with the extensive alum works at Peak (SD18). These works are distinct from the works on the coast in neighbouring Fylingdales (FD79), and were connected for many years with Peak Alum Works to the east, with which it was run in conjunction. Possibly related to the alum works as a source of fuel for the clamps or to supply the workers' settlement at FD86 there are the remains of two possible abandoned peat stacks (FH3, 10).

Modern

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Discussion

The majority of the study area of this parish is one of major significance with the presence of a substantial Bronze Age landscape including not only funerary monuments but many examples of rock art and potential settlement sites as well. The importance of the area can be seen in that many of the monuments are listed as Scheduled Monuments.

Many of the sites were revealed as a result of a major fire in 2003 which removed much of the overlying peat and vegetation. One of the significances of this is that it has demonstrated that there may be a much greater survival of other prehistoric monuments in other, similar areas. A potential which may only previously have been seen as a relatively small number of plough damaged barrows and occasional artefacts.

4.5 Stainton Dale (Maps 5–7)

Geology and topography

The underlying solid geology of the coastal aspect of the parish area is a complex of Oolitic formations from the middle Jurassic (British Geological Survey 2001), which reflect the gradual tilting upwards of this coastline from south to north. The faults in the around area around Ravenscar show the complexity of this geology well (see Myerscough 1991, 9 for details). Only part of the more inland portion of the study area is overlain by a drift geology of glacial till from the Quaternary period (British Geological Survey 1977). The soils in the parish are catalogued as of the Dale association and derived from Carboniferous and Jurassic clay and shale and described as slowly permeable seasonally waterlogged fine, clayey loams, often stoneless (Soil Survey of England and Wales 1983).

The topography of the coastal section of the parish is primarily one of an undulating upland at c 150m OD but dropping to sea level at the southern boundary of the parish where Hayburn Beck discharges into the sea. Steep sea cliffs overlook a wave-cut rocky foreshore. The land use is for both arable and pastoral agriculture.

Historical and archaeological summary

Prehistoric

Palaeolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Mesolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Neolithic

As with most of the parishes the Neolithic period is represented mainly by a series of find spots of axes (SD88, 92, 94) and flints (SD82), the latter found near an enclosure of possible prehistoric date, although a medieval or even later date cannot be ruled out. Cup-and-ring markings noted in the garden of the Raven Hall Hotel may also belong to this period (SD23).

Bronze Age

The Bronze Age is well represented in the northern part of the study area for this parish. The remains of an uncertain number of barrows (many of which were investigated by antiquarians) have been recorded in the area of the Raven Hall Hotel (SD37, 46, 48, 49, 51, 52, 54, 61, 89). These barrows produced a wide range of artefacts and human remains, although the specific locations of many of the sites are uncertain. In addition to the barrows/barrow cemetery a possible circle of 32 stones was recorded during various antiquarian investigations (SD53), together with eight Neolithic or Bronze Age cup-and-ring marked stones in the garden of Peak House, now Raven Hall Hotel (see above).

The area of the known barrows also includes several currently undated earthwork features all or some of which may relate to the barrow cemetery and any associated activity. As seen above in the Fylingdales and Hawsker-cum-Stainacre part of the study area there is a very high potential for further remains to be associated with the more obvious extant barrows still seen in the modern landscape. The close proximity of these features to the edge of the upland area known to contain the extensive prehistoric remains seen as a result of the 2003 fire would seem to suggest that at least this northern portion of the parish may be part of the same extensive Bronze Age landscape.

Further Bronze Age sites and finds can be seen throughout the rest of the parish with axes (SD86, 87, possibly 92), an awl (SD85), and urns (SD91, 93).

Iron Age

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Late Iron Age/Romano-British

The Raven Hall Hotel is traditionally supposed to have been built on the remains of a Roman signal station (SD24) due to the discovery of a probable dedication stone found during its construction. However, due to the extensive activity of the Peak Alum Works in the area these remains may not have been *in situ*, and an alternative site has also been suggested (SD35).

A sale plan of 1898 names a section of road to the west of the hotel 'Roman Road' (SD22) though whether this was simply named by association or whether there was some dating evidence is unknown. The route is currently used as access to the golf course next to the hotel and is much repaired with ballast and rubble in places.

There are a number of cropmarks which may be related to this period, although all are undated (SD43, 75, 80, 82, 83).

Anglo-Saxon/Early Medieval

The parish name for Stainton Dale is first recorded as *Steintun* in the Domesday Book and later as *Staynton Dale* in 1562. The name means 'farmstead on stony ground' and is from the Old English (replaced by Old Scandinavian *steinn*) and *-tunn* with the later addition of *dale* for 'valley' (Morris 1982, 323).

The small settlement of Ravenscar lies within the study area for this parish at its northern end and is first recorded in 1312 as *Raueneskere* meaning 'rocks frequented by ravens' from the Old Scandinavian *hrafinn* and *-sker* (Mills 1998, 284).

A single poorly provenanced find of an Anglo-Saxon urn (SD90) is currently the only recorded activity from this period in the parish.

Medieval

Agricultural activity seems to have dominated the parish during the medieval period the most obvious of which is the extensive areas of ridge-and-furrow cultivation (SD19, 25, 79). In addition to this there are an enclosure at the south end of the village (SD44), a croft and trackway near Grange Farm (SD64), north-east of which is a scheduled boundary ditch, the 'War Dike' (SD61), a medieval farmstead at Rigg Hall Farm (SD72), and other earthworks (SD34, 39–41, 45, 79, 80, possibly 82).

It should be noted that several of these earthworks lie close to the possible Bronze Age barrow cemetery described above and may relate to this earlier activity.

Post-medieval

As with some of the parishes to the north the post-medieval landscape is dominated by the remains of alum quarrying and its associated industry, mainly related to the scheduled Peak Alum Works (SD17: Plate 23), although there are the remains on the

foreshore of another alum house (SD7) and breakwater (SD6) further east at Old Peak. The remains are spread over a wide area of the landscape from quarries near the landward edge of the study area to the remains of the various docks (SD1, 2, 4, 8), rutways (SD3, 9, 10), foundations (SD12), jetty (SD11) on the foreshore. There was also a causeway leading down the cliff to the dock (SD14), replaced in the 19th century by a tramway (SD14). The remains of the various stages of the alum process which can still be seen at the Peak Alum Works probably represent some of the most complete to survive and as such can help in the interpretation of other more fragmentary sites (for a fuller discussion of the remains see Marshall 2002, 27 *et seq*). They include the alum house, reservoirs, culverts, cisterns, a grinding mill, engine house, calcining platforms, burnt shale mounds (Plate 24), workshops, a shed for storage of blasting powder, liquor troughs, steeping pits and other features (see the period discussion for a description of alum processing). There were two main quarries (Plate 25), east and west, both served by tracks. The site also had workers' cottages (e.g. SD21, 26) and a manager's house, Low Peak Farm (SD20: Plate 23). The works were in use for much of the period between c 1650–1862, at one time including the management of a smaller works under Stoupe Brow in the neighbouring parish to the west (FH2).

Other industries include a potash prospection site (SD29) and a stone quarry (SD38).

Due to the orientation of the geological deposits along the coast (the bedding plane rises gradually from south to north) there is no further mineral extraction as seen in the areas to the north.

Outside the areas of the alum industry the landscape is once again one of agriculture with post-medieval ridge-and-furrow (SD67) and a scattering of farmsteads, e.g. Crag Hall (SD43), Bent Rigg Farm (SD57), Dansdale Farm (SD59), Peggies Farm (SD66), Plane Tree Farm (SD73), White House Farm (SD78), along with several limekilns for improving the land (SD13, 14, 69), although these may be later.

Modern

The 19th century saw the continuation of the alum industry, which at Peak lasted until the 1860s. Advances in technology saw the mechanisation of some of the processes involved, with the original causeway to the foreshore replaced, for example, by an inclined tramway (SD14) and a mineral railway has been identified within the shale quarries (SD36). Later, the coastal railway from Scarborough to Whitby (opened in 1885 closed in 1965) cut through the landscape (SD50), passing the closed alum works, and a brickworks was located within one of the old alum quarries (SD33), with its own railway sidings connecting to the main line. For passenger use, a railway station was constructed to the south-east of the Raven Hall Hotel to serve a proposed new settlement (SD28: Plate 26) that was to be built on the headland as a speculative development by the Ravenscar Estate Company. There was, however, a distinct problem with gaining access to the foreshore down the steep cliff, and potential clients showed little interest in the site. In the end the development never proceeded as the company went bankrupt in 1911, but elements of the infrastructure were built including some services and roads which can still be seen today, and about a dozen houses.

The prominence of Old Cheek or South Peak as the southern end of Robin Hood's Bay has meant that it has been used as a convenient landmark for describing coastal shipping losses. Currently the location is used to record seven post-medieval losses

from 1821 to 1923 and two medieval losses from the 13th/14th centuries. There will have been many further, unrecorded, losses in the vicinity particularly due to the presence of the docks for the Peak alum works.

Despite the more remote nature of this section of coastline, the high cliffs made the area important during World War 2 sites for enemy aircraft interception and countermeasures. There is a 'Diver' anti-aircraft battery near the Raven Hall Hotel (SD27) and possibly another further south (SD35). A coastwatch site was also located at Bent Rigg (SD56), near an important Chain Defence Low/Chain Defence Extra Low radar station (SD55), which has been scheduled. The coastguard station remained in use until the 1960s. Several military buildings were located further south (SD60). The final site is a minefield (SD84) that would have been used to prevent any covert landings at Hayburn Wyke at the southern boundary of the parish.

Discussion

The importance of the Peak Alum Works as the most southerly, and possibly most intact of the alum industry sites dominates the archaeology of the parish. However, the extensive remains of the various Bronze Age sites, although in some instances poorly located and understood, shows that the area has been exploited, probably continuously, for several thousand years. Both of these site types, at either end of the archaeological spectrum, are vulnerable to disruption and destruction. In the case of the various barrows and associated monuments the primary threat is from agriculture whilst the alum works, although under the guardianship of the National Trust, are threatened by coastal erosion with several elements already known to have been lost to the sea.

4.6 Cloughton (*Maps 7, 8*)

Geology and topography

The underlying solid geology of the coastal aspect of the parish area is a complex of Oolitic formations from the middle Jurassic (British Geological Survey 2001), which reflect the gradual tilting upwards of this coastline from south to north (for details on the complexity of the various deltaic and fully marine transgressions see Myerscough 1991, 10, and King 1965). The solid geology is overlain by a drift geology of glacial till from the Quaternary period (British Geological Survey 1977). The soils in the parish are divided into the Rivington 1 association in the northern part as far south as Cloughton Wyke and then from there south they are of the Salop association. The Rivington 1 association is derived from Carboniferous and Jurassic sandstones and described as a well drained coarse loamy soil (Soil Survey of England and Wales 1983). The Salop association is derived from glacial till and is described as a slowly permeable seasonally waterlogged fine loamy (ibid).

The topography of the coastal section of the parish is primarily one of an undulating landscape between c 30–120m OD but dropping to sea-level at the northern boundary of the parish where Hayburn Beck discharges into the sea. Steep sea cliffs overlook a wave-cut rocky foreshore. The land use is for both arable and pastoral agriculture.

Historical and archaeological summary

Prehistoric

Palaeolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Mesolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Neolithic

Only two find spots, one of a Neolithic axe (CG1) and the other of Neolithic or Bronze Age flints (CG11) currently represent this period within the study area.

Bronze Age

A barrow (CG15) and possible barrow (CG9) along the western side of the study area boundary have been dated to the Bronze Age, together with what was interpreted as a ring cairn (CG8). These along with the flints described above are all that is currently recorded.

The location of the barrows along this western side seems to coincide with the higher ground along the edge of the current moors and as such they could represent the southern end of the extensive Bronze Age landscape seen to the north.

Iron Age

There are currently no recorded sites or finds which can be definitely be attributed to this period, although a settlement described as 'Iron Age' was excavated at Cloughton Hulley in 1923–5 (CG12).

Late Iron Age/Romano-British

Find spots of three beehive rotary querns (CG10, 18) are currently the only evidence of Iron Age/Romano-British activity. However, the presence of relatively heavy domestic items such as querns which would not normally be thought of as moving long distances potentially indicates some form of settlement(s) in the area. It is possible that this is represented by a series of cropmarks (CG21) to the south of the querns. The 'Iron Age' settlement noted above (CG12) may also be of this date.

Anglo-Saxon/Early Medieval

Once again the Domesday Book of 1086 sees the first recording of the place-name for Cloughton, which lies to the west of the study area. The name derives from the Old English *clōh* and *-tun* meaning 'farmstead at a dell or deep valley' (Mills 1998, 89). There are, however, currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Medieval

Apart from the place-name evidence the only indication of medieval activity is the well-preserved ridge-and-furrow cultivation (CG24: Plates 26, 27) and a hollow-way (CG27) leading to the beach at Cloughton Wyke, where it formed a distinct notch in the cliff edge (Plate 29).

Post-medieval

The main economic activity in the parish was agriculture with post-medieval ridge-and-furrow (CG17) and a series of farmsteads, e.g. Newlands Farm (CG13) and Sycarham Farm (CG22) and cottages Cawood Cottage (CG3) and Newlands Cottage (CG16). Evidence for the improvement of the land in the 18th/19th centuries can be seen by the presence of limekilns (CG2, 5, 14, 25, 32, 34) along the length of the parish.

The tithe map of 1771 records a 'Public Road to Sea Sands' which has a well-defined hollow-way running from its northern side down to the foreshore, possibly established in the medieval period (CG27). The condition survey noted the presence of the well preserved hollow-way (Plates 27, 29) and that it actually appears to run along the northern side of the current metalled track to the foreshore, effectively the modern route following the top of the earlier hollow-way bank. The tithe also records 'Salt Pans' on the foreshore (CG28) on the northern side of Cloughton Wyke, a place-name that persists today. This appears to be the only location within the whole of the study area that there is any form of evidence for salt production, an activity that is more often associated with the medieval period. The condition survey did not find any direct evidence for salt production on the foreshore as it was covered in a deep layer of boulders and the few areas that were clear of stones were of apparently bare rock (Plates 30, 31). The boulders may have originated from past cliff falls, as the condition survey noted that slippages were active in this area (Plate 32).

Modern

The early 19th century would have seen little change in the area, with farming the predominant occupation, leading to the construction of further farms, such as Newlands House (CG19), but the Scarborough to Whitby railway was constructed through the parish with a station at Hartburn Wyke (CG4), opening in 1885.

As with the cliffs to the north, their height made them suitable locations for anti-aircraft guns, with three Operation Diver batteries built late in the war to combat V1 incursions (CG6, 30, 35), two ROC Monitoring Posts (CG26, 29), the latter with an underground aircraft post nearby, and a mine observation post (CG31). This height and more remote location also made the area suitable for the establishing of a covert underground Special Branch wireless station (CG7). Several military buildings have also been identified from aerial photographic analysis (CG20).

Discussion

A combination of the lack of access to the foreshore, lack of mineral resources and the more remote nature of the area has meant that the recorded activity in the parish has been almost entirely agricultural in nature.

The presence of the salt pans on the 18th-century tithe map is notable with the public road running directly from the coast to the settlement of Cloughton which lies just to the west of the edge of the study area.

4.7 Burniston (Map 8)

Geology and topography

The underlying solid geology of the coastal aspect of the parish area is a complex of Oolitic formations from the middle Jurassic (British Geological Survey 2001), which reflect the gradual tilting upwards of this coastline from south to north (for details on the complexity of the various deltaic and fully marine transgressions see Myerscough 1991, 10 and King 1965). The solid geology is overlain by a drift geology of glacial till from the Quaternary period (British Geological Survey 1977). The soils in the parish are of the Rivington 1 association which is derived from Carboniferous and Jurassic sandstones and described as a well-drained coarse loamy soil (Soil Survey of England and Wales 1983).

The topography of the coastal section of the parish is one of an undulating landscape between 30–80m OD with steep sea cliffs overlooking a rocky foreshore. The land use is for both arable and pastoral agriculture.

Historical and archaeological summary

Prehistoric

Palaeolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Mesolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Neolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Bronze Age

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Iron Age

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Late Iron Age/Romano-British

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Anglo-Saxon/Early Medieval

The settlement of Burniston which lies just to the west outside the study area gives its name to the parish is first recorded in 1086 as *Brinnistun* from the Old Scandinavian personal name and the Old English *tun* meaning 'farmstead of a man called Bryningr' (Mills, 1998, 63).

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Medieval

Apart from the place-name evidence there is currently no recorded medieval activity in the study area of the parish.

Post-medieval

As there is only a small section of the parish within the study area there are few archaeological sites recorded and those sites that are recorded from this period both relate to agriculture. The sites are a single farmstead (possibly later) which is depicted on the 1857 OS at Burniston Fields (BT2) along with extensive areas of post-medieval ridge-and-furrow cultivation (BT3) recorded from aerial photographs.

Modern

The area continued to be largely agricultural. Two World War 2 sites are recorded on the cliff top at Long Nab, where there is a minewatch bunker (BT1) sited to take advantage of the prominent location to look for enemy mines in the swept inshore channel.

Discussion

As there is only a small area of the parish within the study area there is a correspondingly small number of recorded archaeological sites. From the recorded sites it can be seen that the area has been dominated by extensive agricultural activity during at least the post-medieval period which may well have acted to mask, modify or destroy any evidence for earlier human activity.

The presence of the mine observation bunker is one of several such posts along this part of the coastline which were used to watch for German mine laying activity in the inshore swept channel. This swept coastal channel (often called the Scarborough Channel) was of considerable importance to UK and Allied shipping during both world wars as it provided a relatively safe and controllable passage for coastal shipping. The channel was kept clear using minesweepers (often converted fishing vessels with their own crew) based at Whitby and Scarborough (Dorling 1935, 96; Terraine 1989).

4.8 Newby and Scalby (Maps 8, 9)

Geology and topography

The underlying solid geology of the coastal aspect of the parish area is a complex of Oolitic formations from the middle Jurassic (British Geological Survey 2001), which reflect the gradual tilting upwards of this coastline from south to north (for details on the

complexity of the various deltaic and fully marine transgressions see Myerscough 1991, 10 and King 1965). The solid geology is overlain by a drift geology of glacial till from the Quaternary period (British Geological Survey 1977). The soils in the parish are of the Rivington 1 association which is derived from Carboniferous and Jurassic sandstones and described as a well drained coarse loamy soil (Soil Survey of England and Wales 1983).

The topography of the coastal section of the parish is one of an undulating landscape around 50m OD with steep sea cliffs dropping down to a rock foreshore, though at the southern parish boundary the ground drops to near sea level where Scalby Beck enters the sea. The land use is for both arable and pastoral agriculture.

Historical and archaeological summary

Prehistoric

Palaeolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Mesolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Neolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Bronze Age

A hoard of late Bronze Age axes (NY13) was recovered from the cliffs in the south at Scalby Ness in 1917 after a cliff fall.

Iron Age

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Late Iron Age/Romano-British

There is currently a single find from this period assigned to the parish record; this is of an unglazed pottery lamp (NY18), which was probably Romano-British, although an accurate date and location for its discovery is unknown.

Anglo-Saxon/Early Medieval

The parish name is a combination of names for the Newby and Scalby settlements. Newby is a common name deriving from the Old English *niwe* for new and Old Scandinavian *by* for a farmstead or village (Mills 1998, 253). Scalby is first recorded in 1086 as *Scallebi* from an Old Scandinavian personal name and *by* meaning 'farmstead or village of a man called Skalli' (ibid, 302). There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Medieval

Although the place-name evidence demonstrates a settlement existed here, there are no recorded sites or finds from this period in the study area.

Post-medieval

The post-medieval landscape is dominated by agricultural activity with ridge-and-furrow cultivation (NY3) and in the north, Scalby Lodge (NY2), appearing between the tithe map of 1771 and the OS of 1857.

The 1771 tithe map records a 'Public Road to the Sea Sands' to the north of Scalby Lodge (NY1) which would have allowed access to the foreshore; no obvious evidence for this road was seen during the condition survey. A similar road to the north in Cloughton parish appears to have been for access to a salt pan though in this instance none were recorded on the tithe map.

A further place-name recorded on the tithe from near Scalby Ness is 'Flather Pickers Leas' which could be a corruption of 'flither picker' – flither or flivver being a local term for limpets which were used extensively as bait for long lines for cod and other fishing, thus the area may have been used for bait collection (NY11).

Modern

The 19th-century OS records three mills along Scalby Beck within the study area out of a total of four watermills along the stretch from Scalby Bridge to the sea: Newby Mill (NY17), Scalby Low Mill (NY12) and an un-named mill (NY14), Scalby Bridge is also named on the 1857 OS (NY16). The condition survey possibly located the remains of Scalby Low Mill (Plate 33), although no trace of Newby Mill was seen. The mill to the north-west of the bridge is now a youth hostel and a wide water course was noted running eastwards from it under the road, which may have been related to an old building standing on the eastern side of the modern road (NY15: Plate 34). The limited access prevented further investigation of this possible relationship.

Downstream of the mills, a smallpox isolation hospital is recorded (NY10), though no trace of this could be seen during the walkover survey.

World War 2 activity in the parish was restricted to the southern end of the parish, with two pillboxes (NY4, 7) located on Scalby Ness, where the remains of one still appear to be present (Plate 35). Along with these there was also a rifle range at Scalby Beck (NY8) and an associated building, possibly an observation post (NY6). There is also an underground air raid shelter, still in good condition, at the south end of the parish (NY19). The condition survey noted the presence of the mound for the flagpole (NY5) for the rifle range and what appeared to be infilled trenches in potentially good condition, probably also part of the rifle range (Plate 36).

Discussion

The parish of Newby and Scalby is archaeologically relatively quiet with the majority of the evidence for human activity occurring during the post-medieval and modern periods.

This is seen by the extensive pattern of ridge-and-furrow agriculture and the extent of milling along Scalby Beck. The presence of the pillboxes reflects the importance of the beach exit here.

Although there is little evidence for prehistoric activity, the late Bronze Age axe hoard recovered after a cliff fall could be seen to indicate that there was once a more extensive prehistoric landscape that has been masked by later agriculture or lost to the sea. The abundance of Bronze Age barrows along other headlands and high points of the coast would seem to suggest that there was once more in this location than is currently recorded.

4.9 Scarborough (*Maps 9–11*)

Geology and topography

The underlying solid geology of the coastal aspect of the parish area is a complex of Oolitic formations from the middle Jurassic (British Geological Survey 2001), which reflect the gradual tilting upwards of this coastline from south to north (for details on the complexity of the various deltaic and fully marine transgressions see Myerscough 1991, 10 and King 1965). The solid geology is overlain by a drift geology of glacial till from the Quaternary period (British Geological Survey 1977). The soils in the parish are unclassified due to their urban nature (Soil Survey of England and Wales 1983).

The topography of the coastal section of this parish is dramatic. The Castle headland is the dominant feature, dividing the area into two bays. The diamond-shaped top is relatively flat, and measures 500m north–south and 250m across, protected by steep cliffs, except on the south-west side where a steep hill makes access difficult. The sweeps of both North and South Bay are backed by a steeply rising landscape up to over 100m OD. Some sections of the coastline are composed of steep cliffs with a wave-cut rock foreshore whilst others, notably in the two bays, have a sandy foreshore. The land use is now almost exclusively urban with a mixture of residential, light industrial and recreational areas.

Historical and archaeological summary

Prehistoric

Palaeolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Mesolithic

The only Mesolithic material from the parish is a series of unprovenanced artefacts found within the Scarborough area generally. The material includes Neolithic stone axes as well as material of later dates (SC180).

Neolithic

In addition to the unprovenanced material mentioned above (SC180), stone axes from the Peasholm (SC15) and Castle areas (SC28) and a macehead from south of the

harbour (SC136) have also been found. A long barrow near Peasholm currently ascribed to the Bronze Age (SC13) could be late Neolithic in date, or may belong to the transitional period.

Bronze Age

The Bronze Age is better represented, as it often is, by a series of funerary monuments located on the areas of higher ground towards the west and north of the study area. A late Neolithic/Early Bronze Age long barrow (SC13) has been identified and investigated in the Peasholm area. Round or bowl barrows have also been identified at Peasholm (SC27) and the Weaponness areas (SC68), along with a barrow cemetery at Scarborough College (SC164). Most of the barrows have now been lost due to redevelopment.

A late Bronze Age/early Iron Age settlement on the Castle headland (SC30) was identified during excavations in the 1920s, including a number of bronze socketed axes and other artefacts; early Beaker pottery was also apparently present, suggesting activity from before c 2000 BC. A middle Bronze Age spearhead (SC123) has also been found in the town, although its exact provenance is unknown.

Iron Age

The settlement on the Castle headland had two main periods of use, one around the 7th century BC with Hallstatt influences, and a second slightly later, in the 6th century BC (SC30). A number of tools and other artefacts were found, and there was evidence for bronzeworking. There were a number of hearths and many pits, some probably for water storage, as well as fragmentary human remains. The site may have become a promontory fort, although the later castle has destroyed any potential evidence for defensive works across the neck of the headland, which was the only area not protected by almost unscaleable cliffs. Additionally, a 'Hallstatt type' armlet or bracelet was found in Paradise Street (SC46), which may well be related to the settlement above.

Late Iron Age/Romano-British

The late Bronze Age/early Iron Age settlement site recorded on the headland at Scarborough Castle (SC29) does not seem to have continued into the later Iron Age, and the next significant activity is represented by a Roman signal station (SC31), constructed c AD 370. This had a tower c 15m square at the base, and possibly 30m high. As already mentioned, this is one of a number along the Yorkshire coast and one of the best preserved. Although there has been some suggestion that these were in fact small forts or refuges (Wilson 1989), this seems highly unlikely to have been their primary purpose, since they were clearly designed and located to act as watchtowers and early warning systems for military garrisons and the local population, in much the same way as their Elizabethan, Napoleonic and World War 2 counterparts. The route of the road to the signal station from Malton could be 'fossilised' in the line of Castle Road (SC133), as there are several sites on the ridge along which it runs (SC44, 66, 71).

In addition to the nationally significant signal station numerous finds of Roman-British artefacts have been made across the town which includes coins (SC136, 138, 144), pottery (SC24, 44, 61, 136, 156, 180), and tiles (SC71). Significantly, fieldwork at the former Convent School in St Thomas Street in 1999 revealed a hearth and gully of

Roman date beneath the medieval rampart (SC66), while a possible Roman wall was found at Eastborough/West Sandgate (SC98). Several of these locations are close to the waterfront which would seem to strongly suggest some form of quay or landing at some stage, although this has probably been left in a more landward position by the continual reclamation of the waterfront during the medieval period.

Anglo-Saxon/Early Medieval

After the Romano-British period the settlement of Scarborough seems to re-appear as a Viking settlement and is named in a Viking saga. In the '*Kormakssaga, Flateyjarbok*' Scarborough is called *Skarþborg* and in the '*Orkneyingasaga*' it is referred to as *Skarþabork*, 'Skarði's stronghold'. The brothers Kormak and Thorgills were in the service of King Harald Grafeld, who was king of Norway from AD 960–5. If reliable, this would date the Viking foundation of Scarborough to the mid 10th century. Kormak and Thorgils accompanied the king's expedition to Bjarmaland or Permian in northern Russia in AD 966. It is known that the expedition to England immediately followed this and that Kormak died in the year AD 967. This would date the Viking foundation of Scarborough more precisely to AD 966–67.

The accuracy of the saga story cannot, however, be proven, and there has been little excavated evidence for the early settlement compared with the later medieval period, although Peter Farmer recorded evidence on several sites in the 1960s and 1970s: further work is required on the site archives to confirm the original interpretations. At the site of the medieval hospital of St Thomas, what was interpreted as a pre-Conquest settlement site was investigated in 1973 (SC122), including timber structures with hearths and pottery of two early phases, said to be of the 6th/7th century and 8th/early 9th century and a later phase consisting of the foundations of a stone building built in the 10th century and destroyed by fire c 1100. Excavations at 22 St Mary Street in 1968 (SC72) are also said to have revealed evidence for possible 10th- to 11th-century occupation below an early timber structure. Waterlogged deposits and organic artefacts assigned to the same period were found in Eastborough/Sandgate in 1975–6 overlying natural beach sand (SC98). The 10th-/11th-century sites were presumably part of the original settlement which was later incorporated into the 12th-century 'Oldborough': fields associated with a putative early settlement may have been fossilised in the street layout of the 12th-century town's westward extension (Newborough). Remains from the 6th to early 9th century, if verifiable, are more likely to form part of a pre-urban settlement.

More certainly, an early chapel was built c 1000 on the Castle headland (SC32) on the site of a later medieval chapel, and has been considered as potentially part of the settlement allegedly destroyed by Tosti and Harald Hardrada in 1066; a number of burials dated by contemporary artefacts were also excavated, suggesting that there was a local community. It is possible that the community was part of a religious enclave based around the chapel, however, rather than relating to a secular village engaged in fishing and trading on the waterfront.

Medieval

In sharp contrast to the paucity of pre-Conquest remains, the development of the later medieval town is well attested to both in documentary terms and physical remains. There is, however, no reference to Scarborough in Domesday Book, and it appears likely that at the time it was a relatively insignificant settlement forming part of the manor of

Falsgrave. Falsgrave lay a mile inland and was the seat of a royal manor with jurisdiction over 21 other named settlements (Pearson 2005, 6).

Probably the two most obvious features of the medieval town are the castle (SC29) and the harbour (SC108). The construction of the castle was begun early in the reign of King Stephen (1135–54) by William Le Gros, Earl of Aumale (Albermarle), Lord of Holderness. Le Gros, as Earl of York, effectively managed the royal estates in the region during Stephen's unsettled reign. The early castle probably consisted of a ditch, gate-tower, timber palisade, and a few domestic buildings. With the accession of Henry II, however, the monarchy regained direct control of the royal estates at le Gros' expense, and the castle was among properties surrendered to the Crown in 1155; it became a Royal castle until the 17th century. Henry rebuilt the keep between 1158–68, with a timber-palisaded inner bailey and curtain wall. Further improvements were carried out from the later 12th century by John, Henry III and Edward I, including the curtain wall and towers, and the replacement of palisades with stone walls. The plan is unusual, in that the castle's outer defences effectively consist simply of a long wall constructed along the south-west side of the headland, curving to include about 75m of the north-west side; the remainder is protected by cliffs on the eastern and northern sides, and did not require walls. A wall runs from the north-west side to join the south-west wall, forming an inner bailey 100m north–south, 45m wide. The south-west entrance was protected by a barbican, with a drawbridge crossing the moat. Other buildings were located along the line of the curtain wall and in the inner bailey, where an aisled hall and the Mosdale Hall were located. The remainder of the plateau remained largely open and was the site of the Chapel of Our Lady (SC32), initially built by le Gros on the site of the Roman signal station and earlier medieval chapel. It was rebuilt following a fire in 1312, including a priest's house and latrine block, before being dissolved in 1539. The chapel was excavated between 1921–5, together with its cemetery, which included over 400 graves of pre- and post-Conquest date.

The modern harbour is the result of centuries of alterations and extensions, and the present visible remains are all date from the post-medieval period. Surveys of cellars along the waterfront have identified the presence of a medieval stone quay wall, in some instances with mooring rings still attached. Several excavations along the waterfront have recorded the remains of medieval quaysides in Quay Street (SC108, 126) and a pier (SC119). All of these remains are located some distance back from the current seafront, reflecting the extent of reclamation which has occurred since the medieval period. The steep cliff on which the town was built was also terraced from an early period to form house platforms, and terrace walls and levelling deposits have been located on several sites, principally those on an east–west axis, such as Longwestgate and Sandgate (e.g. SC62, 63, 70, 93).

The settlement was effectively contained by the borough boundary until the later post-medieval period, and the defences have been identified in several locations. It was 'tucked in' to the landscape behind the castle and can still be seen today in the surviving street patterns and names. Much of the focus of the settlement would have been towards the waterfront and as such any developments along this area has a high potential of encountering evidence for the maritime development of the town (for further details on the development of medieval Scarborough see Pearson 2005).

The modern town is usually considered to have begun with the creation of Oldborough, to the west of the Castle headland. There may, however, have been an earlier planned

settlement laid out by le Gros, in much the same way as he laid out Hedon, near Hull, and Skipsea. There was probably a small waterfront enclave near West Sandgate (Pearson 2005, 8), since Scarborough is known to have had a port prior to 1155. The main area of le Gros' settlement may however have stretched along the high neck of land leading from the castle gates along the axial Castle Road, and probably incorporating St Mary's Church (SC40). This juxtaposition of castle/moated manor, church and extra-mural settlement follows the same pattern as Hedon and Skipsea. Hedon also had a market place near the church, and perhaps significantly part of Castle Road was also referred to as Marketgate in the 17th century. Like the Hedon model, the early core was apparently replaced by a later planned settlement on a different axis (Oldborough), orientated to take advantage of a port facility, with the original core left as a series of nearly empty tenements.

Oldborough was probably founded shortly after 1155, consisting of a grid of streets extending between the church and the waterfront, although the name may initially have been applied to le Gros' original settlement, being given to the whole area after it was extended westward shortly afterwards to create Newborough, still within the reign of Henry II. Here, the pattern of streets formed long narrow north–south strips with a slight curve reminiscent of the selions of open field systems; this suggests that the Newborough was actually laid out over an existing field system, quite possibly associated with a settlement predating le Gros' planned town.

The Oldborough was defended on the west and south side by walls, ditches and ramparts (SC131), although the north side was probably considered naturally defended by cliffs, and there was no wall. The western defences (SC121) have been recorded at Nos 1–3 and 7 Leading Post Street (SC112, 116), and in 1847 during sewer excavations at the west end of St Sepulchre Street, although features identified as defences were located on a more westerly alignment at St Mary's Parish House, Castle Road (SC71), and Wilson's Mariners Asylum (SC44). The west wall was redundant after the Newborough was built, but remained, in a state of decay, into the 14th century. The southern defences may have run along the top of the cliff above the beach, perhaps terraced into the subsoil north of Merchants Row (SC41), but were allegedly found near St Thomas's Church (SC78), although this site appears to be extramural, as well as in a public house basement in Eastborough in 1968. The Sandgate was thought to have been uncovered in 1976 at the foot of the cliff (SC98), which would be unlikely if the wall ran along the clifftop, so the interpretation is uncertain. The Newborough defences, consisting of a rampart and ditch on the west and north sides, may not have been built until after 1225 (SC102). Elements of the defences have been recorded in several locations, including Queen Street (SC66), Balmoral Hotel (SC122), 4 North Street (SC128), and the sites of Auborough Gate (SC151) and Newborough Gate (SC132). Significantly, the rampart observed at 4 North Street sealed an earlier gully, which may be an element of an earlier field system relating to a settlement predating the New and Old Boroughs as discussed earlier. During the reign of Richard III, a town wall was built on the north and west sides of the town, replacing the Newborough rampart, recorded in Queen Street (SC66).

The settlements also contained the usual medieval elements of chapels, almshouses and hospitals most of which were in existence by the end of the 14th century, including the almshouse and chapel of St Mary Magdalene, *alias* the Charnel House (SC37), St James's Hospital (SC51), the Blessed Virgin Mary Almshouse or Hospital (SC50), St Thomas's Hospital (SC122) and Church (SC129), St Stephen's Hospital or Almshouse

(SC162), and the chapel of St Sepulchre (SC91). St Nicholas's Hospital (SC140) was established for lepers in 1297–8, and was therefore located on the edge of the settlement, on St Nicholas Cliff. There may also have been chapels of St Helen and St John (SC118). There are several documented market crosses, or markers including the blue basalt Bargain Stone (SC39), the Rede Cross (SC64), the Butter Cross (SC83), the Corn Cross (SC103) and St Thomas's Cross (SC125). Elements of what must have been an extensive cemetery near St Magdalene have been found on several occasions from the 19th century onwards (SC36). Northstead Manor (SC14) was founded north of the town in the modern Peasholm area around the same time. The extensive church of St Mary's situated near the Castle (SC40, 45) was probably founded around 1120–35, although the present church dates from the later part of the century and was granted in 1189 to the abbey at Cîteaux. For a while it developed thereafter as a Cistercian alien cell or priory, before passing to the Augustinians of Bridlington Priory. The Proctor of Cîteaux had a house in the town, although its location has not been established. A possible site was suggested by Farmer at 101 Castle Road (SC52), but this was probably too far from St Mary's and the Paradise area is more likely, although the successive buildings present were high-status. The town's Court of Pleas held sessions in a purpose-built Hall in Butcher's Street as early as 1298 (SC89), but it was located in East Sandgate in 1378.

A Franciscan friary was also established in 1239 (SC67), being removed in 1245 and re-established in the St Sepulchre Street/Longwestgate area of the Oldborough in 1267; it has been excavated in part (SC91, 97, 105), also revealing portions of an extensive medieval gutter or sewer, the *Damyet* or *Damgeth* (SC104); a conduit was found in the area in 1968 (SC82). The *Damyet* was also recorded where it reached the foreshore on West Sandgate (SC98), and organic deposits on its line were noted at the Opera House site, St Thomas' Street (SC113). Adjoining the friary was the site of the Chapel of St Sepulchre and its cemetery (SC91), which was possibly already in existence by c 1189. A Dominican friary was founded c 1252 in the Newborough near modern Friar's Way (SC130) and the site of the demolished Castle Hotel (SC96), where some displaced tracery has been found. A Carmelite friary was also established immediately to the south in 1319 (SC115), fronting Newborough street, with an underground conduit supplying it and the surrounding area, one of three documented 14th-century conduits in the town (SC117). St Thomas's Chapel (SC80) was located near the hospital of the same name next to the Newborough Bar (SC77), probably in the late 12th or early 13th century; it survived until 1649.

All of these features show a thriving settlement with a busy port which figured prominently in the fishing industry and merchant trade. Although market charters had been granted in 1155 and 1163, by 1235 Scarborough also had a chartered fair established by Henry III, with a six-week trading festival held between Assumption Day (15th August), and Michaelmas Day (29th September) to attract merchants from all over Europe; the Fair continued to be held for 500 years, from the 11th to the 18th century.

Although thriving, being in the top 35 tax-paying towns in 1334 and 1337 (Pearson 2005, 12), and supporting three large friaries, there was little suburban growth outside the borough walls, and plenty of empty properties within, particularly in the north, where plot sizes were larger than the more commercial areas to the south. This was increasingly the case after 1350, when economic decline set in, perhaps partially as a result of the Black Death. Settlement in the south was, however, highly concentrated in areas south of Longwestgate. A number of domestic sites have been investigated across the town

area (e.g. SC43, 44, 53, 59–62, 65, 69–77, 79, 81, 82, 84–6, 91–3, 100, 106, 110, 114, 122, 124, 134, 137), revealing buildings, cesspits, rubbish pits, roads, yards, hearths and ovens, including a bakery at 30 Quay Street near Bakehouse Steps (SC84). Sites immediately behind the early quays revealed levelling deposits laid on the foreshore to raise the ground level for building (SC88, 90, 93, 98, 126).

Industrial and craft activity is represented, with several kilns relating to a thriving pottery industry examined, particularly around the former Nesfield's Brewery site, St Peter's and St Mary's churches, and St Mary's Parish House, all in the Castle Road area (SC47, 49, 52, 53, 71). Clay quarries and wasters were also found in Auborough Street (SC57). Scarborough ware was to become an important trade item in England and on the northern continent between the later 12th and mid to late 14th centuries. It had a variable pinkish-buff, reddish-pink or off-white fabric, with a distinctive glaze, and included highly-decorated pieces such as elaborate knight jugs and aquamaniles. The presence of a pottery industry within a town is unusual, although this may either have been a partly empty quarter, or it may have been established before the defences were completed. Other industrial activity includes a possible nail forge (SC75), limekiln and iron smelting at Wilson's Mariners Asylum, Castle Road (SC44).

Post-medieval

Later medieval economic decline continued to affect the town into the 16th century, and although the medieval street plan was maintained, there were empty tenements, particularly in the north of the town, in the Castle Road/Paradise area. The Dissolution, c 1538–9, saw the demolition of many of the medieval institutions, including the three friaries, hospitals, chantries, and the chapel at the Castle, and there is evidence that the Franciscan friary was not built on for some time, probably not until the 18th century, although other sites were redeveloped more rapidly. Investment in the harbour, however, began around 1565, with work on a new pier to replace the medieval structure (SC119) and an extended quay (SC126), helping to bring trade and prosperity back to the town. The Harbour Pier was extended further in 1732, and Vincent's Pier and the East Pier added. The improvement in the town's fortunes led to a wave of new building and reconstruction works. The 'Richard III House', although probably late medieval in origin, was substantially rebuilt (SC94), and the former Lancaster Inn (SC95) and Three Mariners (SC90), all near the harbour on Quay Street, belong to this period. A building identified by Farmer as the medieval Sandgate (SC98) was demolished c 1500 and replaced by a house, possibly similar to the others on the street.

New foundations, included Trinity House Hospital, built in 1602 (SC71). St Thomas's Hospital survived the Dissolution as an almshouse and was rebuilt in 1575, being finally demolished in 1862 (SC77), although St Sepulchre (SC91) had been demolished in 1564. St Nicholas's Hospital (SC140) likewise survived the Dissolution in some form, although latterly as a ruin until final demolition in 1798. Excavations have revealed some of the features of the town, including an 18th-century bakery (SC68), the foundations of many buildings and general evidence for occupation (SC61, 63, 72, 74, 75, 84, 110, 114, 120, 137, 141, 143); a number of standing buildings within the town were built during this period. Late 18th- or early 19th-century cisterns, possibly for tanning, were found at the Opera House site in 2004 (SC113).

There was also a thriving local brick industry in the north of the town, with kilns and clay quarries located on several sites in the Castle Road/Paradise area (SC43, 48, 65, 86),

exploiting the same clay sources as the medieval pottery industry. The quarries consisted in some areas of parallel long narrow trenches set 0.3–0.5m apart. Building stone for the town was probably extracted in a number of small local quarries, perhaps including one on the Castle headland (SC21) and several on Scalby Beck (SC1); the products of the latter may have been destined for the construction of the series of mills in the area, and perhaps, buildings in Scalby village.

Although the medieval defences of the castle (SC29) became outdated with the introduction of increasingly effective artillery, its strategic position ensured that it remained the scene of various conflicts during the post-medieval period. In 1536 the castle withstood a siege by the anti-Reformist forces of Robert Aske during the 'Pilgrimage of Grace'. During the equally abortive 'Wyatt's Rebellion' in favour of placing Elizabeth on the throne at Mary's expense, it was briefly taken by a deception of Thomas Stafford in 1553. More serious events were to follow during the Civil War in the next century. In 1644 the castle's commander Sir Hugh Cholmley switched his allegiance to the Royalist cause and was besieged by Parliamentarians who eventually captured the castle in 1645, following substantial artillery damage to the castle, town, and Parliamentary positions at St Mary's Church (SC40). A substantial portion of the east end of the church and other areas of the fabric were destroyed by Royalist counter-battery fire from the castle. The new commander, Colonel Matthew Boynton was also to switch sides following a pay dispute, but he was eventually defeated in yet another siege in 1648.

A Star Fort on Ramsdale Hill (SC11) apparently dates from this period, and was probably built by the Parliamentary army to control the northern approaches; it was known as 'Oliver's Fort' over a century later. A small earthwork, Peasholm Fort, was also constructed at Peasholm on the site of Northstead Manor Garden (SC9). Bushell's Battery was built west of the Castle barbican (SC33), possibly to allow counter-battery fire with the Parliamentary forts in the North Bay and protect the approaches. Outside the castle, immediately to the south was a possible breastwork (SC58) and the South Steel Battery (SC80), which was maintained as a defensive position until at least the mid 18th century. Newborough and Auborough Gates (SC132, 151) were both rebuilt in 1642, presumably to assist in controlling the approaches to the walled town; the latter was demolished in 1817.

The castle was partially dismantled after the war by order of Parliament, although it remained substantially intact, where other castles met a more severe fate; it was used from about 1650 as a prison. Later developments included a gun battery (SC17) constructed on the northern tip of the headland, and a Master Gunner's house (SC23), both certainly built before 1716. Brick barracks were constructed after the 1745 Scottish rebellion; at the end of the century, a further battery (the Holmes Battery) was constructed overlooking the North Bay (SC19). The town's medieval defences also received some attention in 1745, with the Newborough ditches, silted up by 1600, cleaned and in some cases realigned, with batteries built along its line, including one in the grounds of Horley Lodge. These defences were maintained to some extent during the Napoleonic Wars, being finally infilled in 1817.

Scarborough is probably most famous today for its role as a holiday resort. The town's development as a select tourist destination began in 1620 when spa water was discovered by Elizabeth Farrow, who claimed that the water had beneficial qualities. Although there would have been an interruption during the Civil War period, the spa was

well known by the end of the century, and some facilities for the growing number of visitors would have been provided in the 17th and 18th centuries, although the greatest period of expansion came in the following period. A wooden 'Spaw' building was constructed on the present site (SC161) c 1700, and was sufficiently well-established to encourage rebuilding following storm damage in 1735 and an earthquake in 1738. Horse racing, sea bathing and boating also developed to provide additional amusement. An engraving of 1635 already shows bathing machines in use on the foreshore around the harbour.

Although the bulk of the study area for this parish is composed of the urban mass of the medieval town with its focus on the harbour and castle, it should be noted that the majority of the spread of the settlement has taken place in the post-medieval and modern periods and as such has certainly obscured earlier remains, such as the Bronze Age barrows north and south of the old town. Two small sites of interest outside the town worthy of mention are firstly a cornelian mine (SC173) at Cornelian Bay and a possible rock-cut dock nearby (SC165). The mine was apparently only operated on a very small scale but was sufficiently well known to give its name to the bay, whilst the dock may well have served the small coastal community in the area. As has already mentioned, quarrying has been identified in the north of the parish along part of Scalby Beck (SC1), possibly to obtain stone for local building works. Post-medieval ridge-and-furrow has also been mapped in the area (SC169, 172).

Modern

The early 19th century saw an increase in interest in the town as a fashionable destination, particularly with the presence of the Spa. A series of disasters struck the site, with storm damage to the Spa in 1808 and 1836 leading to rebuilding works. The present Spa buildings, designed by Sir Joseph Paxton, were completed in 1858 (SC162), although a fire in 1876 again required extensive restoration works.

The arrival of the railway (SC145) from York and Hull in 1845 and 1847, and a line to Whitby in 1885, coupled with the growth of workers' holidays, saw an additional increase in the development of the resort and the establishment of more amusement sites such as the Valley Gardens (SC157), cricket ground (SC22), hotels (e.g. SC159), the Rotunda Museum (SC146) and Natural History Museum (SC150), seawater baths (SC127), and various inns (e.g. SC143). The Grand Hotel, opened 1863 was one of Europe's first purpose-built hotels, and guests had the option of running seawater in their baths. A very large number of boarding houses were also established, many in large purpose-built premises, others in converted houses. The construction of the Marine Drive around the base of the Castle headland and North Bay cliffs allowed access between the bays and provided a popular walk or drive for visitors when it opened in 1908. Five cliff railways were also provided between 1873 and 1930 to counter the steep climb required from the promenade to the hotels and other facilities on the cliff; three remain in the South Bay, one in the North Bay having closed as early as 1887 following a landslip, another at Peasholm was dismantled in 1996 for transfer to Cornwall. In addition, for the resident population there were new churches scattered through the town (e.g. SC154, 170) and grand terraces were constructed, particularly along the cliff where they had fine views of the sea (e.g. SC139, 147, 148, 152). The completion of Valley Bridge in 1865 linked the top of the cliff from the old town to the new estates and hotels above the Spa. St Thomas's Hospital was built on the waterfront in 1858–60 (SC135); its healthy location ensured that it remained in use as a convalescent home for the town hospital until the

late 20th century. Wilson's Mariners Asylum, almshouses for retired sailors, was constructed in 1836 (SC44). The plentiful provision of water ensured that the town also had a thriving brewing industry, with Nesfield's brewery constructed in 1854, revealing extensive remains of the medieval pottery industry (SC25, 49). Scarborough Brewery was located in Westborough. There were also a number of mineral water manufacturer's, of which Clarke's Aerated Water and Bottling Co of North Street survived into the late 20th century.

Military installations were still important during the period. The late 18th-century Holmes Battery (SC19) probably remained in use during the Napoleonic War. The extensive Burniston Barracks complex (SC7) was constructed in 1862, a period when the British Army were establishing better facilities across the country, and modernising in the aftermath of the Crimean War. A gun battery was also established on the Castle headland in the late 19th century (SC16), overlooking the North Bay, in a similar location to a late 17th-/early 18th-century battery (SC17), and a rifle range was built there in the 1890s (SC38). Other structures include the Victoria Mill (SC142) and a workhouse (SC101), and mass terraced housing was provided for the working population, greatly extending the town beyond the original medieval settlement across the former open fields, of which no trace remains.

Scarborough saw active service again with the shelling of the town and castle by the German cruisers *Derrflinger* and *Von der Tann* in December 1914, which destroyed the barracks and caused substantial damage to the town, before the vessels moved on to Whitby. A naval listening station built on the headland in 1904 (SC26) was also a casualty of the 1914 shelling, as was the harbour lighthouse, which was not replaced until 1931.

The inter-war years also saw continued development of the town as a major holiday resort with the construction of a water chute (SC10), Lido (SC12), and Peasholm Park Pleasure Gardens (SC20) in the north of the town, and a swimming pool in the south (SC158). A coastguard station was built on the Castle headland in the 1920s (SC42).

Due to the location and importance of the harbour and the potential for enemy landings during World War 2, the area around Scarborough, particularly Scalby in the north and Cornelian Bay in the south, was well defended with a series of pillboxes (SC2, 5, 167, 174, 176), road blocks (SC3), minefields (SC6, 18, 171, 175), observation post (SC163), trenches (SC178) and a coastal battery (SC166). Making use of the height of the castle headland was a radio direction finding post (SC35). There were also a number of public air raid shelters, including several located at schools (SC55, 57, 99, 153, 160), and an ARP reporting centre at Valley Bridge (SC149).

Discussion

As can be seen from the sites described above, Scarborough has a long and important history starting within the prehistoric periods with at least one known prehistoric settlement. Its strategic importance as a natural refuge for shipping can be clearly seen with the construction of the Roman Signal Station and the subsequent development of the castle and harbour during the medieval period. This means that archaeological remains from all periods would be expected to be encountered within the greater part of the study area. It could be expected that these remains would have a greater maritime slant as the nature of the topography of the coastal margin of the parish allows easier

access to the foreshore and out to sea than has been seen in other parts of the study area. Currently, despite the plethora of archaeological investigations within the town, there is relatively little information regarding the extent of the pre-Conquest and pre-1155 settlements or the development of the medieval and early post-medieval harbour and waterfront. These are all key areas for understanding the history of Scarborough.

4.10 Osgodby (Map 11)

Geology and topography

The underlying solid geology of Osgodby parish and the Cayton Bay as a whole is a complex sequence of middle and upper Jurassic rock formations (British Geological Survey 2001). These sedimentary deposits include important floral fossil beds are further complicated by a major fault line (see Myerscough 1991, 10 and King 1965 for details). The solid geology is overlain by a drift geology of glacial till from the Quaternary period (British Geological Survey 1977) which blocks the main pre-glacial channel draining to the sea (Myerscough 1991, 11). The soils in the parish are of the Burlingham 2 association which is derived from chalky till and described as a well drained coarse loamy soil (Soil Survey of England and Wales 1983).

Generally the topography of the coastal section of the parish rises steadily from Cayton Bay encompassing a broad belt of woodland to a height of c 50m OD. Within this general landscape there are areas of steep slope and the foreshore is a mixture of sand, shingle and rock. The majority of the land is occupied by the settlement of Osgodby with the remainder being either woodland or foreshore.

Historical and archaeological summary

Prehistoric

Palaeolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Mesolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Neolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Bronze Age, Iron Age

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Late Iron Age/Romano-British

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Anglo-Saxon/Early Medieval

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Medieval

The first mention of Osgodby is in 1086 where it is recorded as *Asgozbi* from the Old Scandinavian personal name and *-by* meaning 'farmstead or village of a man called Asgautr' (Mills 1998, 262; Morris 1982, 105).

There are extensive surviving remains of the deserted village of Osgodby (OS16) within and around the current settlement, areas of which were investigated in the 1950s and more recently. Remains dating from the 13th to 18th centuries were encountered including several buildings, building platforms, associated working areas, boundaries, ridge-and-furrow cultivation (OS17), and St Leonard's Chapel (OS13), which is now used as a stable. Ridge-and-furrow has also been recorded in the north, to the west of Osgodby Lane (OS12), and in the south of the parish (OS19), although some has now been built over.

Post-medieval

The area of the medieval village continued to be used, with Hall Farm (OS13) constructed on the site, but with much of the study area of this parish occupied by the modern settlement there is little in the way of post-medieval archaeology apart from some ridge-and-furrow recorded from aerial photographs in the south of the area (OS19).

In addition to this the 1848 tithe map records a building (OS9) seaward of the main Filey Scarborough road.

Modern

With the foreshore in the area known as Johnny Flinton's Harbour being potentially suitable for landings, a series of pillboxes were constructed along the head of the beach (OS1, 5, 7, 11, 15) which would have provided some form of defence in depth in case of a break out from the beachhead. The pillboxes were supported by concrete and steel girder anti-invasion defence blocks sited inland (OS6) and minefields (OS2–4, 8). Two structures on the foreshore (OS10) may be command posts, since no embrasures are apparent. There was a roadblock (OS18) on the A165.

Discussion

Even though there is only a relatively small part of the parish within the study area, this contains a significant proportion of the important remains of the DMV of Osgodby along with World War 2 defences protecting the area around Johnny Flinton's Harbour. The DMV site has largely been built over, although fieldwork has proved that features clearly survive, whereas a number of the wartime coastal defences are vulnerable to coastal erosion.

4.11 Cayton (Map 11)

Geology and topography

As with Osgodby to the north the underlying solid geology is a complex sequence of middle and upper Jurassic rock formations (British Geological Survey 2001). These sedimentary deposits include important floral fossil beds are further complicated by a major fault line (see Myerscough 1991, 10–11 and King 1965 for details). The solid geology is overlain by a drift geology of glacial till from the Quaternary period (British Geological Survey 1977) which blocks the main pre-glacial channel draining to the sea (Myerscough 1991, 11). The soils in the parish are of the Burlingham 2 association which is derived from chalky till and described as a well drained coarse loamy soil (Soil Survey of England and Wales 1983).

Generally the topography of the coastal section of the parish rises steadily from Cayton Bay encompassing a broad belt of woodland to a height of c 50m OD. Within this general landscape there are areas of steep slope and the foreshore is a mixture of sand, shingle and rock. The land is split between agriculture and the Cayton Bay Holiday Village.

Historical and archaeological summary

Prehistoric

Palaeolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Mesolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Neolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Bronze Age

A single round barrow (CY8), which was totally excavated during a road improvement scheme, was found to have been kerbed and also had an outer ring ditch (NYCC Newsletter 2006, 13). No other early prehistoric activity has been recorded in the study area of the parish. However, as the barrow was overlain by medieval ridge-and-furrow cultivation further evidence may have been destroyed in the past.

Iron Age

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Late Iron Age/Romano-British

A Romano-British settlement was partially excavated as part of the mitigation for the Scarborough to Leeberton Diversion (CY14). Some undated ditches which appear to respect barrow CY8 could be of this period, or earlier (CY10).

Anglo-Saxon/Early Medieval

First recorded as *Caitun(e)* in the Domesday Book of 1086 the name derives from the Old English *-tun* and a personal name and means 'farmstead of a man called Caega' (Mills 1998, 74).

The village itself lies to the south-west of the study area, and there are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Medieval

Extensive areas of ridge-and-furrow (CY12) have been recorded in the parish, overlying the Bronze Age barrow and probably masking earlier features. Much of this has, however, been covered by a caravan park either side of Mill Lane.

Post-medieval

Post-medieval ridge-and-furrow has been identified from aerial photography in the southern part of the study area (CY15).

Modern

The tithe map of 1857 records several buildings, the first is a mill (CY1), the second is Mill House (CY6) both of which are located on the coast whilst the third lay further inland (CY16) on the edge of an area of ridge-and-furrow. The mill may be earlier, having given its name to Mill Lane, connecting Cayton village to the coast.

This part of the parish forms the southern portion of Cayton Bay, which was perceived as a possible landing site, and the series of pillboxes seen to the north in Osgodby parish continued along the head of the beach (CY5, 7, 9, 11), together with a further minefield (CY4). A military camp (CY13), trenches (CY3) and building (CY2) all formed part of the same defensive complex.

Discussion

As with Osgodby to the immediate north only a small part of the parish lies in the coastal margin and what there is appears to be mostly agricultural in nature. However, the parish, along with Osgodby, does have a section of shoreline where there is access to the foreshore and even though there is no direct evidence, it is possible that some form of beach activity did take place in the past. This could have been in the form of static fish nets, shellfish collection or small-scale beach-launched fishing.

The presence of a Bronze Age barrow and Romano-British settlement reflect early activity in the coastal section of the parish, both sited not far from Mill Lane, which gives access to the beach. The same access point led to the area being defended during World War 2 by an extension of the system from neighbouring Osgodby, consisting of a mixture of active (pillboxes, trenches) and passive (minefield) defences.

4.12 Lebberston (*Map 12*)

Geology and topography

Lebberston parish lies on the southern edge of the Corallian sandstones of the upper Jurassic rock formations seen along the rest of Cayton Bay (British Geological Survey 2001). These sedimentary deposits include important floral fossil beds are further complicated by a major fault line (see Myerscough 1991, 11 and King 1965 for details). The solid geology is overlain by a drift geology of glacial till from the Quaternary period (British Geological Survey 1977) which blocks the main pre-glacial channel draining to the sea (Myerscough 1991, 11). The soils in the parish are of the Burlingham 2 association which is derived from chalky till and described as a well drained coarse loamy soil (Soil Survey of England and Wales 1983).

The topography of the parish rises steadily from inland to c 80m OD at the cliff edge with steep cliffs leading to a generally rocky foreshore. The land use is mainly agricultural though at the eastern boundary of the parish, crossing into Gristhorpe, a large area is occupied by the Blue Dolphin Holiday Park.

Historical and archaeological summary

Prehistoric

Palaeolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Mesolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Neolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Bronze Age

Iron Age

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Late Iron Age/Romano-British

A possible Romano-British settlement site (LB1) was observed in a cliff face in 1926. The remains including 4th-century 'signal station' type pottery (Huntcliff ware) identified as similar to examples found at Filey during excavations on the Roman site on Carr Naze. The site was visible as a deposit along the cliff edge, which suggested that it had formerly been extensive, perhaps occupying the adjoining headland. It is possible, therefore that a considerable portion of this survives inland.

Anglo-Saxon/Early Medieval

Although there are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period within the study area for the parish the place-name for Lebberton is first recorded as *Ledbeztun* in 1086 meaning 'farmstead of a man called Leodbriht' from the Old English personal name and *tun* (Mills 1998, 217).

The village itself lies inland of the study area and there are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Medieval

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Post-medieval

Currently only ridge-and-furrow cultivation is recorded for this period extending across the study area in several blocks (LB2).

Modern

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period. The Blue Dolphin holiday park has been established since the last war and now covers a considerable area, extending to the cliff edge in neighbouring Grinstead.

Discussion

The small coastal section of Lebberton parish is largely bereft of archaeological remains, with the only significant remains being what appears to have been a small Romano-British settlement which was exposed in the cliff edge. Inland elements may remain on the adjoining headland.

4.13 Grinstead (*Maps 12, 13*)

Geology and topography

The underlying solid geology of the coastal area of this parish is the Corallian sandstones of the upper Jurassic rock formations seen along the rest of Cayton Bay (British Geological Survey 2001). These sedimentary deposits include important floral fossil beds are further complicated by a major fault line (see Myerscough 1991, 11 and King 1965 for details). The solid geology is overlain by a drift geology of glacial till from the Quaternary period (British Geological Survey 1977). The soils in the parish are of the Burlingham 2 association which is derived from chalky till and described as a well drained coarse loamy soil (Soil Survey of England and Wales 1983).

The landscape rises steadily from inland at c 50m OD to c 80m OD at the edge of Grinstead Cliffs where the steep cliffs give way to a generally rocky foreshore. The land use is predominantly agriculture though at the western boundary a large area is occupied by the Blue Dolphin Holiday Park.

Historical and archaeological summary

Prehistoric

Palaeolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Mesolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Neolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Bronze Age

A series of three barrows (GT1, 3, 4) are recorded along the cliff top. The central example (GT3) contained the remains of a high status burial in a hollowed-out tree trunk used as a coffin and widely known as 'Gristhorpe Man'; the well-preserved remains of the skeleton and coffin were on display as a central exhibit for many years in the Rotunda Museum, Scarborough. The contents of the Gristhorpe Man burial were recently re-analysed by the Department of Archaeological Sciences at the University of Bradford and the burial has now been dated to the early Bronze Age.

Iron Age

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Late Iron Age/Romano-British

A possible Roman road leading to Filey from the north is recorded at GT16.

Anglo-Saxon/Early Medieval

First recorded as Grisethorp in 1086 and derived from the Old Scandinavian personal name *Griss* and *-thorp*, meaning 'outlying farmstead of a man called Griss' or 'farmstead where young pigs are kept' (Mills 1998, 157).

The village lies inland of the study area, and there are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Medieval

Medieval activity in the parish is restricted to a heavily disturbed moated site in the south-east at New Biggin (GT13) and a possible boundary stone (GT14) noted on early mapping, although some distance from the present eastern parish boundary with Filey. An undated earthwork on the study area boundary to the west (GT11), now ploughed out within an area of later ridge-and-furrow (GT12), could belong to this period.

Post-medieval

Two limestone quarries (GT5, 15) along the cliff edge often with associated cranes (GT7, 8) which would seem to indicate larger scale workings. In association with the quarries there are several limekilns (GT6, 9, 10) for burning the lime for adding to the land to improve soil quality or for use in lime mortar for building. Interestingly, on the 1857 OS, GT9 has a trackway leading directly to New Biggin which may simply be for access or to provide lime directly to the building for construction work.

Jeffery's map of 1775 notes two beacons (GT2) within the study area, perhaps for the benefit of coastal shipping, although they may have been part of the invasion warning system in place along the coast. They may have been located on two of the burial mounds described above.

A considerable area of ridge-and-furrow (GT12) was formerly present in the eastern half of the study area, with some smaller blocks extending west to the boundary with Lebberston.

Modern

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period. A considerable area of the western part of the study area is taken up with the post-war Blue Dolphin holiday camp.

Discussion

The remains of three Bronze Age barrows along the cliff top suggest, particularly as one is of a high status, that there could have been further burials which have been lost due either to erosion or the establishment of the holiday camp, although they may have been deliberately sited along a ridge inland from the cliff. The other principal feature of interest is the small moated site (CT13).

4.14 Filey (*Maps 14, 15*)

Geology and topography

The underlying solid geology of Filey parish is split between the Corallian sandstones of the upper Jurassic rock formations running out to form Filey Brigg and then south of the Brigg lie the clays of the Ampthill and Kimmeridge beds (British Geological Survey 2001; see Myerscough 1991, 11–12 and King 1965 for details). The solid geology is overlain by a drift geology of glacial till from the Quaternary period (British Geological Survey 1977). The soils in the parish are of the Burlingham 2 association which is derived from chalky till and described as a well drained coarse loamy soil (Soil Survey of England and Wales 1983).

The landscape of the parish is marked by two very different topographies, in the north there are the steep cliffs rising to c 60m OD which then form the remains of Filey Brigg whilst in the southern part the sandy foreshore of Filey Bay gradually rises landward to a height of c 50m OD. The land use is divided between the urban area of the settlement of Filey along with extensive areas of holiday parks (most notably the Primrose Valley

Holiday Village and development on the neighbouring Amtree Park/Butlins site) and the remainder is given over to agriculture.

A number of streams enter the bay, cutting a series of deep ravines through the boulder clay, forming entry points at Arndale (north of Filey), three examples in Filey itself, with several others at Primrose Valley, Hunmanby Gap and Reighton Gap.

Historical and archaeological summary

Prehistoric

Palaeolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Mesolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Neolithic

Currently there are only two recorded finds of axes (FY39, 46) within the parish to represent the Neolithic period. However, with the ease of access to the foreshore and the presence of other prehistoric sites inland it would be expected that there is a potential for other finds and possibly sites to be encountered.

Bronze Age

A possible barrow is recorded on the southern boundary with Hunmanby south-east of Moor Farm (FY81), although it is also suggested that it may be the remains of a medieval mill mound. However, the OS of 1857 names the farm to the north as Sun Heath Howe, indicative of a barrow, although the identification could have been incorrect or based on folklore when the farm was named.

Iron Age

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Late Iron Age/Romano-British

The importance of Filey Brigg as a seamark for the navigation of shipping through time can be seen with the location of the Roman Signal station at Carr Naze (FY8) in the 4th century. The station was located towards the landward end of the Brigg, presumably as there was already perceived threat from erosion at the seaward end. The site has been investigated over a number of years, ending with the almost total excavation of the few surviving remains prior to their loss to landslip caused by coastal erosion. The signal station is one of a series along the north-east coast with other known examples to the north at Scarborough (SC34), Ravenscar (SD21), Huntcliff and Goldsborough. It has also been suggested that there is a possible station on the northern side of Robin Hood's Bay (FD8).

The location of the signal station on the Brigg is almost directly above the location known as 'Old Quay Rocks' which may have acted as the landing point for supplies, as it has done in more recent times. Three sections of a possible east–west Roman road have been recorded within the northern part of Filey (FY35–7) though these are more likely to be medieval or post-medieval in date. The alignment does not head for the signal station, or apparently towards either of the established beach access points at Cargate Hill or Church Ravine.

At the north end of the parish, a small area of probable field boundaries and/or linear ditches has been identified next to the western boundary with Gristhorpe (FY3). These could be late Iron Age/Romano-British, although a later date is possible.

A small Romano-British settlement site has been recorded at the southern end of the parish (FY73) in the area later occupied by Butlin's holiday camp, and another may be present at Long Whins, Primrose Valley (FY54), where pottery eroding out of the side of the ravine leading to the beach was collected in 1924.

Anglo-Saxon/Early Medieval

The Domesday Book of 1086 records the name as *Fiuelac*, altered by the 12th century to *Fivelai*. One possible meaning is a 'promontory shaped like a sea monster' which comes from the Old English *fifel* and *-eg* (Filey Town Guide 2001, 28–9). The allusion could be to Filey Brigg (Old Scandinavian *bryggja* for jetty). An alternative and more likely derivation is from the Old English *fif* and *-leah* meaning 'the five clearings' (Mills 1998, 138), which might refer to cleared spaces either side of the three ravines within the town.

A small amount of early medieval material has been recorded in the parish which includes an 8th-century fragment of interlace-carved grave marker in St Oswald's Church (FY28) and 9th-/10th-century timber buildings from excavations within the town at 34 Queen Street (FY33), on the edge of Church Ravine in the heart of the old fishing community. This latter site may well relate to a precursor settlement referred to in Domesday as belonging to the manor of Falsgrave (FY30).

The presence of the grave marker, buildings remains, documentary evidence and ease of access to the foreshore would all seem to indicate that there is a high potential for further remains from this period to be encountered.

Medieval

Filey formed part of the extensive royal manor of Falsgrave, but was granted to Hunmanby manor in 1080. Although the settlement is mentioned in Domesday there are surprisingly few medieval finds and sites within the parish. This is probably due to the continual habitation of the site with later buildings destroying or obscuring the earlier ones. The church of St Oswald's (FY27) has 12th-century origins with the inevitable later additions. A 13th- to 15th-century pit was encountered during building work in Mitford Street (FY38), while at 34 Queen Street, 12th- and 13th-century buildings were recorded near the Church Ravine (FY33). The town was known to have had a market cross (FY30). Several sections of road, considered originally to be Roman, are more likely to be medieval or later (FY35–7).

Although the only physical evidence for medieval shipwrecks has been recovered from further south at Speeton Cliffs (see below) there are documentary accounts of for the loss of five vessels on Filey Brigg or on the foreshore of the bay between 1311 and 1542 (Buglass 2005, 22). These are only the recorded losses and there will have been many more from prehistory onwards as Filey Bay is one of the few sheltered areas along this section of coastline.

A concentration of boulders at Old Quay Rocks (FY14) immediately south of the landward end of the Brigg may as the name suggests be part of a medieval or post-medieval quay or pier relating to quarrying on the Brigg, although its identification and date are uncertain.

Much further east, two substantial mole-like structures known as The Spittals or Spittal Rocks are located on the southern side of Filey Brigg (FY19). Over many years this feature has been variously described as either of geological origin or the remains of a breakwater or harbour for the nearby Roman Signal Station: e.g. Shaw (1867) describes how it stretched across Filey Bay and he refers to it as "*the remains of a breakwater, built by the Romans*".

The Spittals is a low lying, reef-like structure, made of rounded boulders of various sizes. The landward part of Spittal Rocks dries on some low tides and on good spring tides over 250m of it is exposed. A detailed investigation into the structure was carried out by The Filey Brigg Research Group which involved both photographic and bathymetric surveys along with geological analysis of the stones. The results of this work revealed that some 80% of the material used to make the structure was derived from the upper layers of Oolitic limestone and sandstone that formed the adjacent Brigg and that it runs for over 500m (to a maximum height of 8m) in a south-easterly direction with a second smaller mole lying to the east forming a classic harbour shape. Its position is in keeping with other harbours along this coast giving protection from excesses of weather and tide predictable in this part of the North Sea.

The suggestion is that the upper Oolitic layers were quarried away and the stones had then been used to create to form the shape of a harbour to allow vessels a safe loading area to remove the lower sandstone beds that provided good quality building stone. The first reference to quarrying at Filey is in the 12th century (Johnson nd, 6) when a grant is made to the Canons of Bridlington for stone "...to be delved and taken at their charges, and a good free way over the cliff of the quarry for the length of the said cliff in the place called Le Hok and elsewhere where they can find rock and egress for their carts". The 'Hok' (Hook) has been identified as the Brigg, which is likely, although not certain. There are traces of extensive evidence for quarrying all along the Brigg which is discussed in more detail below.

A carved stone at the low tide mark between the Old Quay Rocks and the Spittals could be of medieval origin (FY18).

Near Primrose Valley are a series of old closes, almost certainly associated with the deserted settlement of *Fowthorpe*, which lies immediately outside the study area in front of the Royal Oak Inn on the A165 (T. Bringham pers comm: shown on Map 14).

Post-medieval

Post-medieval Filey remained a relatively small settlement grouped around Queen Street, but towards the end of the period it began to expand. The discovery of a mineral spring led to the development of a Spa in about the 1670s (FY4), attracting fashionable early visitors, although the spring and the brick Spa building have been lost as the cliff receded. The development of the town can be seen not only from additions to St Oswald's Church (FY28) but in the building of a number of substantial houses, for example the manor house of the Buck family (FY26), 8–10 Queen Street, built in 1696 now a local folk museum (FY31), and Church Cliff House and Farm (FY23, 24). The Queen Street area was also the traditional home to the fishing community, and an excavation at No 34 in 1976 (FY33) revealed the remains of an 18th-century bait shed at the rear of one of the properties below a later yard, containing a drainage gutter heading towards the Ravine at the back of the property, and large quantities of opened mussels. The layout was recognised by local fishermen as still used for the purpose in living memory (T. Bringham pers comm).

Some of the raw materials for these developments would have been derived locally. Chalk was locally quarried, although its use was increasingly replaced for building in the 18th and 19th centuries by brick, and clay for production at a local brickworks (FY46) presumably came from a brick field marked on OS maps (FY20), while the basis for the lime mortar were obtained from a limestone quarry (FY1) to the north of the settlement: the quarry is associated with a crane and limekiln (Plates 37, 38) and there is a further kiln (FY2) slightly inland. As with the similar sites discussed above in Gristhorpe parish the lime could have been used not only for lime mortar but also in order to add to the land to improve soil quality. Interestingly on the 1857 OS the kiln at FY2 has a track-way which runs directly to Church Cliff House. This could have been for access or for supplying lime for mortar into Filey itself. The walkover conditions survey recorded this kiln, and a further associated pit or earlier kiln structure, as still being substantially intact, although right on the edge of the current cliff line and vulnerable to land slip.

The importance of the shape and location of Filey Bay as a shelter and landing point for shipping can be seen in the development of the Coble Landing, the establishment of the Lifeboat and the number of post-medieval wrecks recorded around the bay and particularly on Filey Brigg itself. Of the 133 recorded wrecks in and around the bay 27 are on the Brigg (or as it was often known Filey Bridge) itself (Buglass 2005, 22–7). The cobbled slope of the Coble Landing has long been used for standing large cobbles on single-axled wheeled carriages, formerly pulled into the sea by horse, but since the mid 20th century by tractor. Smaller cobbles and double-ended vessels ('mules') for salmon and crab/shellfish fishing are pulled to a flat area at the top of the slope in front of the lifeboat station and other 19th-century buildings.

During the conditions survey the massive extent of quarrying of the Brigg in at least post-medieval times became very apparent. Myerscough (a local geologist) and Robinson (a local researcher) have noted that along both the northern and southern sides of the Brigg a series of 'scallop'-shaped areas of varying size have been removed leaving a distinctive shape in the pattern of the overlying boulder clay (FY6, 9, 16: Plates 42–44). Most of the quarrying probably took place in the post-medieval period and the early 19th century (including for stone setts: see below), although it may have begun earlier. It would appear that the lower beds of Birdstall Grit were quarried, which has led to the slumping of the upper parts of the Brigg: according to Robinson the width of the top of

the Brigg in the area of the signal station has decreased from well over 30m to what is seen today during his lifetime. The effect of the quarrying on the south side is very apparent from aerial photographs, and seems to be restricted to the landward end, suggesting the quarrymen were working from the west, and may have removed stone by cart along the beach. The eastern section is straight and does not appear to have been touched, implying that quarrying halted before the available stone was exhausted.

In the area between Agony Point and the end of the Brigg and close to the low water mark there is a series of nine postholes arranged in three rows of three (FY15: Plates 47, 48). This pattern of nine postholes is very similar to those identified in Robin Hood's Bay and Saltwick Bay to the north which may suggest some form of similar function, perhaps supporting the a base for a windlass or similar mechanism for moving material around the foreshore and warping boats in and out of berths.

In addition to these sites, at the eastern end of the rock shelf extending from the end of the Brigg there is an extensive boulder field (FY16) which is largely composed of regularly cut stone blocks of around 1–2m². Many of these blocks show cut marks and grooves from the extraction process (Plates 49, 50). The greatest concentration is opposite The Spittals and they appear to be stockpiled ready for shipping, and there may well have been a pier in this area, referred to by Blaeu in his 'Sea Mirror', published for the use of pilots in 1625: 'Without the head of Filey lieth a rock underwater called Filey Bridge, betwixt it and the pier, you may safely lie afloat with a ship of 100 lasts in 5 fathoms at low water'. A possible pier existed to the west at Old Quay Rocks (FY14).

A possible gun battery was noted on top of the Brigg (FY5: Plate 40) which was apparently manned by the local militia and positioned to control the southern part of Scarborough Bay. Its date seems to be uncertain, but it is most likely to be of the late 18th-/early 19th-century, for use during the Napoleonic Wars.

At the south end of the parish, the area was formerly a commons, Hunmanby Moor, prior to enclosure in 1809, and a rabbit warren was established there by the improving landlord Humphrey Osbaldeston (FY74), surviving for some time as a low mound, Warren Hill.

The sand in the bay is occasionally partially or wholly removed by wave action, leaving the eroded boulder clay platform visible. A number of posts set in a possible double row aligned north–south near to the cliff have been seen in the 1970s at the north end of the bay between the Filey Yacht Club and the Brigg, possibly the remains of an old jetty or revetments (T. Bringham pers comm). Their age could not be ascertained, but they are presumably 18th- or 19th-century.

There were formerly extensive areas of post-medieval ridge-and-furrow north and south of the town (FY10, 58), and extending to Primrose Valley (FY73). The former areas pre-date the enclosure of Filey in 1791, prior to the enclosing of the remainder of Hunmanby manor (including the Primrose Valley area) in 1809. There were, however, some areas of old closes near Primrose Valley, probably connected to the former settlement of *Fowthorpe*, just outside the study area.

Modern

At the start of the period, Filey consisted of around 100 houses, located in the Queen Street area, with a population of under 600. Originally, visitors to the Spa would have stayed as boarders in ordinary houses until the early 19th Century when the Foords Hotel (built 1824) was opened as the first purpose-built hotel, taking guests from the Hull–Scarborough coach which started to call at Filey during this period. In the 1830s, plans were, however, drawn up by the West Riding businessman J.W. Unett to build a settlement ('New Filey') to the south of the existing core, creating a new seaside resort. Roads were laid out, including Murray Street, West Avenue, and The Crescent, to provide a framework for new houses, hotels, boarding houses, shops, pubs and other buildings in a series of land purchases from the Hunmanby estate up to the 1840s.

The arrival of the railway from York to both Filey and Scarborough and southwards to Bridlington in 1846–7 (FY41) meant that what had started in the 18th century as a relatively small number of visitors became more numerous, and it was now possible to attract day-trippers from the industrial West Riding, although Filey remained relatively 'select'. Elegant houses were built along the cliff top on The Crescent (1835) in front of the new development to rival Scarborough, with formal gardens cascading down the cliff to Foreshore Road where further hotels and boarding houses were constructed on a terrace behind a 1km 20th-century seawall, continuing northwards to join the Coble Landing, which was the site of the lifeboat station. The Crescent Gardens contain a stone base, one of five found on the site of the Roman signal station during excavations in the 19th century. More prosaically, the town also had an early gasworks (FY40) near the station, supplying Filey and surrounding villages with town gas.

Tourist developments continued into the 20th century, although the town itself retained its character. A golf courses was created in former fields north of the town in 1897, removing areas of former ridge-and-furrow. The area now includes a clifftop car park with visitor facilities. South of the town, there is a caravan park next to the Hull–Scarborough railway line. The golf course was moved here in 1897 and extends along the cliff from Filey to Primrose Valley, where a holiday village near Fowthorpe Lodge has been expanded to comprise an extensive self-contained tourist facility. Bordering this site on Hunmanby Moor was Butlin's Filey camp. Started immediately before the war, the site was transferred to the War Office at the outbreak of hostilities as an RAF training camp, although building works continued, with the chalets being used as barracks, the theatre as a camp cinema, the lake as a parade ground etc. The camp reverted to civilian use at the end of the war, divided into two for its first season in 1945, with demobilised servicemen holidaying on one side of the fence, and others still awaiting 'demob' on the other. The site was given its own railway line, and flourished until the changing holiday market brought a decline in trade in the 1970s, leading to closure in 1984. A brief attempt to revive the site as Amtree Park failed, and the area has been cleared in recent years to make way for a new residential and leisure village, while the northern portion has been absorbed by an expansion of the Primrose Valley site. Further south is an area of inter-war and post-war housing on the cliff edge at Hunmanby Gap.

As already mentioned above in relation to the Roman signal station, it has long been recognised that there is active erosion around the bay and the provision of a series of breakwaters along the foreshore during the 19th century or perhaps a little earlier can be seen as an early attempt to try to reduce its effects (FY32, 43, 53).

Quarrying on the Brigg continued in the 19th century (FY16), and a large area of regular parallel grooving running approximately north–south along a large part of the landward end of the southern side of the Brigg (FY9: Plates 45, 46) appear to be the remains of quarrying to extract stone setts of a regular size. The extent of the extraction can be more clearly seen from the top of the Brigg along with another possible area of quarrying to the north of the grooves. Brigg stone was used in various locations, a notable example being the gatehouse (Low Lodge) to Hunmanby Hall, which took the form of a ruined folly built around 1825, making decorative use of the water-worn rock surface to create an appearance of age (T. Brigham pers comm). Parts of Bridlington Harbour may also have been rebuilt using Brigg stone c 1819–20. Lime production continued into the 19th century.

Fishing remained an important industry, supporting around 100 boats and 400 men in 1870, falling to 250 in the early 20th century. There are currently only around seven cobbles on the Coble Landing, with a number of smaller boats and pleasure boats.

The sweeping sandy beach of Filey Bay was considered by the War Office as a potential target for seaborne landings during World War 2. Not only is the bay enclosed and relatively sheltered, there are three suitable exit points for vehicles in Filey and a fourth at Primrose Valley to the south, together with a number of other ravines usable for troop exits between Arndale at the north end (Filey Yacht Club) and Reighton Gap in the south, as well as scaleable cliffs. In order to defend against possible landings, a series of defensive measures was undertaken to protect beach exits and the RAF camp at the pre-war Butlin's site (RAF Hunmanby Moor). These measures included the construction of numerous pillboxes (FY34, 45, 48, 50–2, 59, 69, 71, 74, 77, 80), coastal gun batteries (FY63, 79), an observation post (FY78), beach defences (FY54, 64, 72, 76), anti-tank defences (FY66), buildings (FY21, 56, 57, 67, 68, 70) and trenches (FY17, 62, 81). In addition to this there was an anti-aircraft battery with searchlights near Promrose Valley (FY56) and a gas decontamination centre in the town itself (FY42). A possible searchlight battery was established at RAF Hunmanby Moor (FY60) to serve a battery there (FY61). A coastguard lookout and watch hut was established on the Brigg (FY11), where a bomb crater indicates the results of an enemy raid (FY13: Plate 39); two other craters are visible to the south-west, north of Church Ravine (FY22). The coastguard lookout was demolished in the 1990s as the site became unsafe due to the erosion of the boulder clay cliffs (Plate 41).

Discussion

Although not a natural harbour, the sweep of Filey Bay and the protection afforded by Filey Brigg and the freshwater supply along what is now called The Ravine makes it an obvious area for settlement. The evidence for prehistoric activity is very sparse but this is probably due to it having been modified or destroyed by later activity.

The earliest significant feature in the area is the establishment of the Roman Signal Station at Carr Naze in order to assist coastal shipping and it is the importance of the sea for its trade routes and fishing that then dominate the landscape over the next 2,000 or so years.

A medieval port at Filey is first mentioned in 1275/6 (Johnson nd, 2) and it is then mentioned in various documentary sources along with an associated settlement almost continuously until the modern day (Johnson nd; Eaton 2005; Buglass 2005). The debate

over the exact location of the port has placed it variously at Old Quay Rock, the Spittals or as a simple beach landing in the area now known as the Coble Landing. The argument for the Spittals being of Roman origin has seemed to revolve around its proximity to the remains of the signal station; however as work by the Filey Brigg Research Group (FBRG) on the Spittals demonstrated, it appears that an estimated 168,000 tonnes of stone would have been required to create the structure. This quantity of stone and size of structure is not seen at any of the other known signal stations along the coast and is more akin to the commercial Roman harbours seen in the Mediterranean, rather than a remote location on the North Sea coast during the latter part of the Roman occupation. Furthermore, although the signal station is close to the Spittals, it does not overlook the site, unlike Old Quay Rocks which it does. In terms of military security it would normally be expected that the docks would be defensible by having a direct field of fire to prevent it being captured.

In support of a medieval origin for the Spittals and the possible quarrying of the Brigg, the discussion above strongly suggests removal of large areas for building material, and recent work by members of the FBRG shows that some of the stonework in Bridlington Priory is geologically the same as that from the Brigg (Robinson *pers comm*). This would suggest that the upper unsuitable strata of the Brigg were removed and dumped into the sea to form the harbour to allow a safe haven for boats to load stone. The harbour could then have continued in use completed as a refuge after the quarrying had been completed, until it became silted, although Brigg stone was still being used in the early 19th century. The results of the condition survey showed that the quarrying along the Brigg was far more extensive than originally thought and that the stockpiling of blocks opposite the Spittals 'harbour' would seem to strongly indicate a quarrying role for the remains rather than a military one. This would not however, preclude the re-use of an existing structure. That said the Spittals are currently undated and further work would be required to substantiate or refute this suggestion.

As with Whitby and Scarborough to the north there was once a significant fishing industry based at Filey using the distinctive north-east coble (Hill 1978; Mannering 1997; March 2005; McKee 1983). However, unlike Whitby and Scarborough the industry was much smaller and beach launched, as were those of Flamborough, with resulting differences in the construction of local boats due to the lack of safe deep water moorings; these included 'skids' at either side under the stern to protect the bottom (and later the propeller shaft) during recovery.

Local information relates that wooden posts are occasionally seen sticking out of the foreshore after scouring episodes; it has been suggested that these could be the remains of a prehistoric forest, although Robinson is of the opinion that it is more likely that they are earlier phases of sea defences, although they could in some instances represent permanent or temporary landing stages (T. Bringham *pers comm*).

4.15 Hunmanby and Reighton (Maps 15, 16)

Due to only a small part of Hunmanby parish falling within the study area it is discussed along with the results for Reighton.

Geology and topography

The underlying solid geology of these parishes is divided between the clays of the Ampthill and Kimmeridge beds in the north, with an area of Lower Cretaceous greensands in the central part and finally the start of the Cretaceous chalk which eventually forms Flamborough Head to the south (British Geological Survey 2001; also Myerscough 1991, 12; King 1965). The solid geology is overlain by a Quaternary drift geology primarily composed of glacial till with a small area of glacial sands and gravels inland around the settlement of Reighton (British Geological Survey 1977). The majority of the soils in the parish are of the Burlingham 2 association which is derived from chalky till and is described as a well drained coarse loamy soil, however, there is a narrow band of Rivington 1 association between Reighton and Speeton which is derived from Carboniferous and Jurassic sandstones and is described as a well drained coarse loamy soil over sandstone (Soil Survey of England and Wales 1983).

The topography of the parish is one of lower cliffs than have been seen elsewhere along the head of the foreshore (c 30m OD) which then rises gradually towards the ridge of the Speeton Hills at over 110m OD. The foreshore is predominantly sand giving way to shingle towards the southern boundary. The land use is mainly agricultural along with an area occupied by the Reighton Sands Holiday Village and the settlement of Speeton.

Historical and archaeological summary

Prehistoric

Palaeolithic

A possible Palaeolithic flintworking site is recorded in the east (RE42), indicating the importance of the Flamborough area as a source of raw material for toolmaking.

Mesolithic

A Mesolithic flintworking site is recorded near the cliff edge at RE32 beneath 1.2m of overburden.

Neolithic

There are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Bronze Age

A possible barrow is recorded at Muscle Howe (HY1), close to another just to the north in Filey parish (FY82) whilst four more are recorded at the eastern end of the parish (RE45), not far from a Bronze Age or Iron Age boundary ditch (RE51).

Iron Age

There is an Iron Age ditched enclosure and square barrow in the east of the study area (RE54), with a Bronze Age or Iron Age boundary ditch (RE51) further to the north-east. Other earthwork banks and ditches to the north-west and east could be Iron Age boundaries (RE35, 40/41).

Late Iron Age/Romano-British

A small complex of possible late Iron Age/Romano-British series of ditches (RE47) appear to form part of a complex system of boundary markers lying on the southern edge of the study area.

These features along with the Bronze Age barrows and Iron Age features described above form part of a wider prehistoric landscape presumably masked, at least in part, by later medieval activity.

Anglo-Saxon/Early Medieval

The place-name Hunmanby is derived from the Old Scandinavian *hundamann* and *-bi*, (*Hundemandedi* DB), meaning 'farmstead or village of the houndsman or dog keepers' (Holderness 1881, 15; Morris 1982, 126; Mills 1998, 191). Reighton is also first recorded in 1086 (*Rictone* DB) from the Old English *hrycg* and *-tun* meaning 'farmstead by the straight ridge' (Ekwall 1974, 384).

The village lies outside the study area and there are currently no recorded sites or finds from this period.

Medieval

Probably the most significant remains within the parish are those of the medieval villages of Reighton and Speeton (RE50, 52), which survived largely intact as earthworks until the 1960s. Although much of these sites have been levelled there are still visible elements surviving, albeit in a reduced state. St Leonard's Church, Speeton, is early Norman (RE53). A number of boundaries, including hedgelines and banks, probably form part of a series of old enclosures (RE38, 39), and an area of ridge-and-furrow was documented on Land Moor in 1632 (RE12). A concentration of medieval pottery and other material south-east of Peggy Myne's well suggests the presence of a medieval croft (RE46).

A chance find and recovery made by a member of the public some years ago was of a substantial medieval ships timber which had been washed up in the vicinity of Speeton Cliffs (RE28). The 1.7m long oak timber was a side frame from a clinker-built vessel which originally would have had three or four planks 0.55m wide attached by wooden trenails (Buglass 2005). The timber was in very good condition and showed little or no evidence of water rolling or decay strongly suggesting that it had recently be disturbed from a previously secure burial environment. By comparison with excavated remains of medieval vessels the size and type of frame along with the size of the planks that would have been attached show seem to indicate that the vessel from which it came would probably have been around 15–20m long (Hutchinson 1994; McGrail 1993; Nayling 1998).

Post-medieval

Post-medieval ridge-and-furrow has been recorded in the parish (RE16), representing the remains of the pre-enclosure field system, while two visible wrecks on aerial

photographs could be of this period, although are more likely to be 19th-century. One of the few other features is a post-mill mound at Mill Hill (RE49).

Modern

The World War 2 defences seen to the north in Filey continue along the coast into Reighton parish and are particularly numerous here. They include pillboxes (RE2–5, 8, 9, 11, 14, 15, 19, 24–7, 29–31, 37, 43), tank traps (RE10, 13, 18, 22), trenches (RE1), machine gun posts (RE6, 7, 36), a coastguard lookout (RE42), anti-landing poles (RE23), obstructions and a possible minefield (RE33). An area of buildings, barbed wire, ditches and banks (RE17) at the present Reighton Gap holiday park may be the location of a military camp or installation, although only faint traces of the southern bank now survive. The location of the pillboxes both along the coastline and a short distance inland clearly shows that the plan was to create defence in depth in order to slow any enemy advance.

There is a large caravan and leisure park at Reighton Gap

Discussion

Reighton parish is different to much of the rest of the coastline of the rest of the study area in that it is generally lower lying and instead of steep cliffs dropping down to a relatively inaccessible rock foreshore there is a the southern part of the sandy sweep of Filey Bay. This difference is due to the change in the underlying geology which in turn has influenced the nature of human activity of the area. The proximity of outcrops of flints among the chalk formations of Flamborough Head has made the area attractive to early hunters seeking raw materials for their tools and weapons, and the Palaeolithic and Mesolithic periods are both represented here; this association has been seen to the south in the Bridlington/Flamborough area as a whole, and contrasts with the lack of evidence for the early prehistoric periods further north.

The sandy foreshore and exit points from the beach suitable for both vehicles and personnel meant that the area had a potential for enemy landings during World War 2 and therefore the extensive remains of pillboxes and other structures spread along the potential beachhead. However, the softer nature of the geology has resulted in significant erosion which can be seen in both the loss of modern concrete structures from the cliffs to the beach as well as the discovery of Mesolithic material along the cliff face.

The condition of the once well-preserved DMVs of Reighton and Speeton also demonstrate the change in the geology, with the resulting soils being suitable for extensive agriculture which may well have started here in the Bronze or Iron Age, as seen by the various monuments of that date.

5 RAPID FIELD ASSESSMENT

As an integral part of the project a series of rapid field visits were undertaken on sites and areas identified during the desk based phase of the work. The areas visited were selected for three primary reasons; firstly sites of known archaeological remains were assessed for the potential for further, currently unrecorded, remains to be present; secondly these sites were also assessed for the potential for survival of the recorded remains; and thirdly areas of no recorded archaeology were assessed for the potential for undiscovered remains.

The rapid walkover survey was undertaken at the end of January and the beginning of February 2008, and was timed to coincide with low water during the afternoon/early evening to allow access to a larger part of the study area. Access to the study area was only possible from public access points and nature reserves etc. as no permissions had been sought to enter private land. This meant that in some places only a relatively small part of the potential area could be directly inspected. In areas where there was more difficult access inspection as far as possible was carried out using binoculars, this was found to be effective when considering large areas of earthworks or specific buildings such as WW2 pillboxes.

The initial locations identified were:

- The area along the banks of the River Esk;
- The remains of the alum works around Saltwick Bay;
- The possible barrow at Highgate House;
- The previously identified various rock cut features in Robin Hood's Bay;
- The potential barrow cemetery at Ravenscar;
- The previously identified foreshore remains at Peak alum works;
- The possible salt production site at Cloughton Wyke;
- Possible mills along Scalby Beck;
- The limestone quarries and kilns along the cliffs north of Filey.

During the field visits it was possible to visit all of the sites though at several locations due to a paucity of public rights of way as detailed an inspection as would have been liked was not possible.

The area along the banks of the River Esk

Here a rapid walk over of the bank side of the Esk was carried out on the flood tide which partially reduced visibility of potential archaeological remains within the current bank. Although no structural remains of dry docks were seen within the study area the western bank of a river, a hundred metres or so outside the study area, was clearly seen to contain the blocked remains of some of the 18th-/19th-century dry docks (Plates 8–10). Evidence for a dry dock on the eastern side of the river at TA 9015 1050 is possibly seen in the location of the houses along the roadside being set considerably further back from the frontage, apparently to allow for the bowsprits of docked vessels to overhang the road.

The remains of the alum works around Saltwick Bay

Due to a neap tide and the inspection of other foreshore sites a more detailed walkover was not possible. However, it was possible to see the remains of the pier (Plate 11),

alum house and associated structures (Plates 12, 13) from the cliff top which clearly showed their vulnerability to tidal and storm damage.

A new feature recorded during the site visit was a series of four foot holds cut into the sheer rock face on the northern side of the small headland to the north of the remains of the alum works (Plates 14, 15). The steps appear to provide access from the cliff top to an entrance, either a natural cave or tunnel, partially obscured by debris slips. It is possible that the entrance is linked with one of the extractive industries, though, romantically it has been suggested that it is related to smuggling.

The possible barrow at Highgate House
No trace of this was seen at ground level.

The previously identified various rock cut features in Robin Hood's Bay
The remains of the numerous rock cut features previously recorded along the southern side of Landing Scar were re-located and photographed. The hullies (Plates 16–18) were seen to be slightly more eroded, particularly at their outer ends, than when first visited in 1996/7 though the postholes (Plates 19–21) appeared to be relatively unaffected, though this is probably mainly due to being frequently covered in rocks and shingle. The posthole for the navigation marker was readily identified (Plate 22) and appeared unchanged.

The potential barrow cemetery at Ravenscar
No obvious evidence for the barrows at Ravenscar was noted. The fields containing them have obviously been well ploughed over the years which has left a rounded landscape.

The possible salt production site at Cloughton Wyke
The current metalled single lane road leading to Cloughton Wyke appears to have been built on the southern bank of the hollow way which leads down to the foreshore as there is a deep ditch only on the northern side of the road which connects with the hollow way towards the end of the road. The hollow-way to the foreshore is clearly visible running between the extant ridge-and-furrow (Plate 27) with a number of large gorse bushes growing in it. The ridge-and-furrow, along with a post medieval lime kiln, survives in very good condition to the north of the road (Plate 28). The hollow way can also be easily seen from the beach as a distinctive 'notch' in the skyline (Plate 29).

The foreshore at Cloughton Wyke was almost entirely covered in large rocks (Plate 30) which obscured what appeared to be a wave-cut rock platform (Plate 31). It is possible that if there were salt production here it was by evaporation from shallow rock cut or enhanced rock features (Plate 20) close to the high water mark.

A large, fairly recent, rock fall was noted on the southern side of the bay (Plate 32).

Possible mills along Scalby Beck/Scalby Ness
The condition survey along Scalby Beck noted that the watercourse has undergone fairly extensive management with large areas of concrete banks being built to control erosion. The possible remains of Scalby Low Mill were noted from the opposite bank (Plate 33). If these are the remains of the mill they appear to have been consolidated by the liberal application of concrete. There was no trace of Newby Mill on the southern side of the beck though in the undergrowth along the southern side there appears to be a number of

small quarries or borrow pits cut into the side of the valley, possibly for stone extraction to build the mills.

On the northern side of Scalby Bridge running eastwards from the mill which is now a Youth Hostel there is what appears to be a large watercourse which disappears under the road, there is no obvious re-emergence on the eastern side of the road though there is the remains of an old stone building, currently housing cattle (Plate 34). It is possible that this building could be associated with the aforementioned water course.

A brief inspection of Scalby Ness noted the extant remains of the mound for the signal flag for the rifle range and part of one of the concrete structures (possible a pillbox) (Plate 35). It also recorded on the south-eastern side of the mound the remains of what appear to be a series of trenches, either for the rifle range or observation post, in what appears to be very good condition (Plate 36).

The limestone quarries and kilns along the cliffs north of Filey

One of the several limekilns and possible quarries along the cliffs north of Filey was located (Plate 37). This appears to consist of either a large, two chambered partially sunken structure or of two kilns slightly overlapping each other in sequence. The easterly chamber has been built with an access slope running in from the east end which presumably linked to the track-way which ran into Filey. The western chamber obviously retains heat-affected stonework (Plate 38). The structure now stands very close to the cliff edge which has retreated noticeably in the last few years according to local sources.

Filey Brigg

A more detailed walkover of Filey Brigg than was originally anticipated was undertaken as there was the opportunity to undertake this with the assistance of detailed local knowledge. The result of this was that several new features and sites were identified the most significant of which was the extensive quarrying all along the Brigg on both the north and south sides.

The first features noted where the remains of one of the bomb craters (Plate 39) on the cliff edge of the northern side of the Brigg. Very close to this and probably also described as a bomb crater in the archaeological record is a large, rectangular sunken feature oriented approximately north-west to south-east (Plate 40). This feature is supposed to be the remains of a 19th-century (or possibly earlier) gun emplacement manned by the local militia and positioned to control the southern part of Scarborough Bay.

To the east of the bomb craters and emplacement are the remains of a series of rectangular structures. Some of these are definitely the bases of the walls of the former coastguard station, though according to local information the coastguard building was not as big as the structures visible on the ground (Plate 41).

As mentioned above evidence for extensive quarrying has been observed on almost every part of the Brigg as a result of a visit by Myerscough and Robinson. Along the northern side there is a series of very large 'scallop' shaped areas have been removed (Plate 42) leaving a distinctive pattern to the coastline. Parts of the southern side, particularly in the area between Old Quay Rocks and Agony Point, have also been subjected to smaller scale extraction again leaving a distinctive pattern (Plates 43, 44).

To the south of these cliff face quarries there is a large area of regular parallel grooves running approximately north to south along a large section of the foreshore (Plate 45, 46); these appear to be the remains of quarrying to extract stone setts of a regular size. The extent of the extraction can be more clearly seen from the top of the Brigg along with another possible area of quarrying to the north of the grooves.

To the east of this area of extraction between Agony Point and the end of the Brigg and almost down on the low water mark there are a series of nine postholes arranged in three rows of three. As the site visit was undertaken at neap tides only the uppermost series of postholes were visible (Plates 47, 48). This pattern of nine postholes is very similar to those identified in Robin Hood's Bay and Saltwick Bay to the north which may suggest some form of similar function. This function has been suggested as a base for a windlass for moving material around the foreshore and warping boats in and out of berths.

In the area beyond High Brigg there is an extensive boulder field which is largely composed of regularly cut stone blocks of around 1 to 2m² (Plate 49). Many of these blocks show cut marks and grooves from the extraction process (Plate 50).

Additional sites

In addition to the sites identified specifically for inspection several additional locations were also visited during the condition survey in Whitby and Ravenscar (see below).

First of these was the two lighthouses located on Whitby's East and West Piers (Plate 1) which are currently maintained. Also noted on West Pier was the row of capstans used to warp sailing vessels in and out of the harbour (Plate 2). Up until quite recently these were still functional but have been concreted up to prevent accidents with children turning them.

When viewed looking east across the outer harbour at least two of the phases of construction of Burgess Pier can clearly be seen (Plate 3) with the change from vertically arranged stone work to a more horizontal bedding (Plate 4). The remains of a series of pontoons constructed as moorings for the local minesweeper fleet in World War 2 are also still extant, although in poor condition (Plate 5). Seaward of Burgess Pier on the eastern side of the harbour lies Henrietta Street (Plate 6) which is notable as it is built on the remains of an 18th-century landslip.

The last item recorded in the town was the remains of an iron anchor outside a restaurant opposite the fish pier (Plate 7). This is one of several maritime artefacts in and around Whitby and Robin Hood's Bay which clearly indicate the large number of lost vessels along this coastline.

Whilst visiting the former site of Whitecake Row at Stoupe Brow alum works the opportunity to record the remains of the Peak Alum works in its surrounding landscape was taken (Plate 23) along with the remains of some of the burnt alum shale mounds (Plate 24) and original quarry (Plate 25). At Ravenscar, the site of the potential railway station at Ravenscar was recorded (Plate 26) which survives as a platform alongside the old trackbed.

6 DISCUSSION & RECOMMENDATIONS

5.1 Discussion

General

The significance and potential impact on the archaeological resource has been outlined in Section 4. Clearly, national and local planning and heritage management policy insists that steps must be taken to preserve the resource from development where possible, but this is more problematic when dealing with natural processes, in this case principally erosion; the approach needs to be holistic. Shoreline Management Plans present an overall policy for coastal management, but do not deal with development, while Seascapes does outline human impact and use, area by area.

From the point of view of development pressures, the planning process requires the archaeological resource on each development site to be evaluated on a case by case basis where such a resource is considered likely to be present. Property ownership within such a large area is naturally fragmented; although the main risk comes from relatively large land blocks such as caravan and holiday parks, other sources of potential damage caused by smaller scale developments are still a reality. Although there is generally a tightly-controlled development policy for the coastal area, which restricts the size, placing and nature of developments, an overall archaeological strategy will still be difficult to develop and implement.

Probably the most obvious topographic feature of this coastline is its dramatic sea cliffs which are amongst some of the highest in England. This means that over much of the study area there is very limited access to the foreshore and the sea itself. This has meant that much of the human activity recorded along the coast appears to be relatively unrelated to the maritime zone and more reminiscent of what might be considered as conventional terrestrial activity. This is possibly best illustrated by the extensive remains of Bronze Age funerary monuments which are seen in varying numbers in almost every parish along the coast. Here they seem to be making use of the higher ground in order to be easily visible monuments within the landscape. It is interesting to note that the presence of the tall cliffs was also an important factor in the sighting of anti-aircraft guns, searchlights and mine observation posts where the elevated location provides a clear military rather than ceremonial benefit.

Within the study area the clearest example of the extensive Bronze Age is best seen along the edge of the moors in the northern part of study area at Fylingdales where the extensive moor land fire revealed a wide range of previously unknown monuments. The presence of this prehistoric landscape can be seen to have an echo all the way along the coastline to the high status coffin burial at Gristhorpe and on down to the occasional barrows at Reighton where an later Iron Age landscape starts to dominate. It is possible that the density and range of sites revealed after the 2003 fire at Fylingdales may well have been repeated along part or all of the study area but has been lost through later agriculture, as clearly seen around the heavily reduced barrows at Ravenscar.

Apart from the Bronze Age prehistory is generally poorly represented within the area and where it has been recorded it tends to be in the nature of find spots of axes or other more durable artefacts. A notable exception to this is the settlement on the headland at Scarborough which preceded the Roman signal station that had made use of the

headland and had probably made it into a promontory fort. Similar headlands are present at other locations within the area and many of them seem to have had some form of activity on them, be it the Saxon monastery at Whitby, another Roman Signal Station at Filey along with possible Romano-British activity at Ravenscar, Yons Nab (Cayton Bay), Beacon Hill (Robin Hood's Bay) and medieval activity at Whitestone Point. But as already mentioned these are cliff top locations and have limited (if any in some cases) access to the foreshore, though in the case of the signal stations are strategic for coastal security and navigation.

The place-name evidence would seem to indicate that the majority of the area was first widely settled during the early medieval period as a lot of the names refer to farmsteads and are taken from the Old Scandinavian. This would again seem to reinforce the idea of a more terrestrial set of activities along the cliffs. This combined with the exposed nature of the coast, poorer soils in many places has lead to a dispersed population with the few larger towns located at the points where there is either a natural harbour or a suitable headland for refuge combined with an accessible foreshore – Whitby, Scarborough and Filey.

With the rocky nature of the coast described above the importance of these few harbours becomes accentuated and this can be seen particularly clearly at Whitby which, probably as a result of the founding of the Saxon monastery and later medieval abbey, developed into a major medieval and early post-medieval port in terms of fishing, trade and ship and boat building. Much of the evidence for which can still be found in the town. With the distinctive nature of the coast and the close ties with Scandinavia over the North Sea the boat building tradition of the north-east coast became very distinctive and is often cited (Anson 1944, 29; Finch 1976, 74; Gillmer 1994, 88; March 2005, 141; Mannering 1977, 45; McKee 1983; Starkey *et al* 2000) though little has been recovered or described archaeologically (Buglass 1999).

The maritime role of the coastal settlements can be divided between fishing and trade. The extent and importance of the fishing trade from the medieval period onwards can be clearly seen in documentary sources (e.g. Barker 2007, Pearson 2005) though its subsequent decline over the 20th century has meant that it now barely figures in the economics of the coastal communities (Pawson *et al* 2002). Documentary accounts for Scarborough and Whitby from the 13th and 14th centuries along with tantalising remains of medieval ships being washed ashore testify to the importance of commerce and construction. This developed widely in the 17th/18th centuries, particularly at Whitby where the trade was not only in the supply and ownership of international vessels (e.g. Cook's *Endeavour* and *Resolution* and the early whaling fleets) but equally importantly in the trade with the various alum plants (Britain's first chemical industry) and other extractive industries along the coast (Buglass 2002).

The combination of topography and geology that gives rise to the dramatic coastline and its early chemical and quarrying industries also means that the foreshore is not easily exploited. Within the study area this seems to have lead to the creation of both extensively modified landscapes around the various quarries (e.g. Saltwick Bay, Peak and Filey Brigg) and a range of possibly unique rock cut features relating to the different activities. These can be seen to relate to the fishing industry (e.g. the hullies at Robin Hood's Bay), rock-cut docks for the alum plants (e.g. at Peak and Saltwick Bay), rutways for the transportation of goods and raw materials as well as communication routes (e.g. Saltwick and Robin Hood's Bays) and numerous postholes possibly for jetties/piers or

even overhead ropeways (e.g. Saltwick Bay). In one case the activity has been so great it would appear that a small harbour has been specifically created in order to satisfy the need for safe anchorage in order to continue quarrying: The Spittals at Filey.

Away from the more traditional maritime roles the development of tourism as a replacement of the decline of the fishing industry can be clearly seen along the southern part of the study area around Scarborough southwards. Here the landscape seems to be largely divided between agricultural and residential/tourism.

Period overview

Prehistoric

Palaeolithic

Although the area was undoubtedly visited by early hunter-gatherers, they have left little trace of their presence within the narrow confines of the study area, apart from a possible flintworking site in Reighton (RE42). This is a northern outlier of similar early prehistoric sites in the area to the south, including Bridlington, Bempton and Flamborough parishes, although the area may simply have been a 'stopping-off' point for producing tools and hunting implements before moving on.

Mesolithic

The only Mesolithic material recorded within the study area is a series of unprovenanced artefacts found within the Scarborough area generally, which includes early stone axes among later material (SC180). A possible flintworking site was also identified in Reighton parish (RE32), part of a larger flint production area centred to the south, and exploiting flint nodules either eroding from the Flamborough cliffs or occurring in the brash overlying the solid chalk.

Neolithic

The Neolithic period is principally represented by casual findspots, including hammers (FD34), axes (possibly HS30, HS56, FD44, SD88, 92, 94, CG1, SC15, 28, FY39, 46), a macehead (SC136), and flint tools (SD74, CG11). A possible standing stone in Hawsker-cum-Stainacre may also be of this period (HS45), as may eight cup-and-ring marked stones at Raven Hall (SD23), while a long barrow in the Peasholm area of Scarborough could be of either Neolithic or Bronze Age date (SC13).

Bronze Age

Evidence for the Bronze Age from the study area mainly consists of burial mounds and chance finds rather than settlement sites. These are simply the eastern outliers of an extensive prehistoric landscape stretching across the North Yorkshire Moors and further south, the Yorkshire Wolds. The burial mounds themselves were relatively easily visible in moorland areas where no ploughing has taken place, while others survived as earthworks long enough to be recorded before they were covered by housing estates or destroyed by modern farming methods. Many were investigated in the early modern period, and no longer survive, whereas a handful which survived into the 20th century have been scheduled.

Barrows have been recorded at many locations, either singly or in cemetery groups (HS48, 63, FD4, FH4–6, 8, 11, SD37, 46, 48, 49, 51, 52, 54, 61, 89, CG15, possibly CG9, SC13, SC27, 164, 168, CY8, GT1, 3, 4, possibly FY82, HY1, RE45). Urns, presumably associated with cremations, have also been recorded in the past (SD91, 93). Other features include a ring cairn (CG8), examples of rock art (FH7, 8) and a possible Bronze Age/Iron Age boundary ditch (RE51). A settlement site (FH7) has also been identified, while a possible stone circle was reportedly present in the 19th century in Ravenscar (SD53); the cup-and-ring markings at Raven Hall (SD23) may also belong to this period, as many of the barrows in the parish are grouped in the same area. A settlement site on the Castle headland, Scarborough (SC30) has been dated to the late Bronze Age/early Iron Age. Although most of the features are probably of the 7th/6th century BC, the reported presence of Beaker pottery suggests an earlier settlement: since no burial mounds of the period have been identified it was probably not part of a funerary landscape despite its prominent location.

Finds from the area include axes (WH67, possibly HS30, HS64, SD86, 87, possibly 92, NY13), an awl (SD85), a spearhead (SC123), and a palstave (WH72). The axe from Whitby, a short-hole type, is of Mediterranean origin, suggesting early trade, although this may have been indirect (i.e. traded up the coast from an original landing place elsewhere).

Iron Age

Firm evidence for the pre-Roman Iron Age (principally the Early and Middle Iron Ages) is limited compared to the later periods, and mainly consists of chance finds. A possible settlement site was, however, located at Cloughton Hulleys (CG12), although this may be later, and an important early Iron Age settlement has been investigated on the Castle headland, Scarborough (SC30). A square barrow and ditched enclosure have been identified in Reighton (RE54) where a Bronze Age/Iron Age boundary ditch may also be present (RE51). Other banks and ditches in the area could also belong to the period (RE35, 40/41).

Casual finds from the study area included beehive querns (WH49, 71, CG10, 18), which could all be later, and an early armlet (SC46). A coin of Carthage found in Whitby (WH73) may be a product of trade, but could also be a later keepsake or heirloom. The hinterland was, however, still used by agricultural communities.

Late Iron Age/Romano-British

Despite the strategic importance of the area, evidence for late Iron Age settlements, field systems and other features is relatively limited as in earlier periods, partly due to the presence of moorland, which masks such evidence except where earthworks survive, and partly because they have been hidden elsewhere by ridge-and-furrow systems, modern housing or industrial estates. Where they have been identified, dating is impossible except in a few instances where they have been investigated, and many either probably continued into the Romano-British period or were established after the Romans arrived in the area in the AD 70s.

Examples of cropmarks or earthworks which have been identified include enclosures, ditches, and occasionally pits (HS23, 41, 43, FD6, 9, SD43, 75, 80, 82, 83, possibly

CY10, FY3, RE47). A possible settlement site was identified at Cloughton in the 1920s, but may be earlier (CG12). A number of beehive querns (WH49, 71, CG10, 18) may be of earlier Iron Age date.

The area was strategically important to the Romans, initially perhaps as a supply route to the expanding northern frontier. Filey, Scarborough and Whitby probably provided a series of havens and landing places at suitable intervals, and they established a network of roads, probably including a coastal road linking settlements near modern Bridlington, Filey, and Scarborough, continuing north to Whitby and beyond, and linked to inland routes to York and elsewhere. Many sections of supposed Roman road are, however, quite probably later (e.g. SD22, GT16, FY35–7), although it is probable that a genuine alignment (which has never been seen) exists on or near Castle Road, Scarborough (SC133). It is possible that there were elements of the Roman fleet (*classis Britannica*) operating against raiders in the area, perhaps from a base on the Esk near modern Whitby, but later, a chain of signal stations was established, with examples at Scarborough (SC31), and Filey (FY8), and probably at Ravenscar (SD24/35). A site has also been suggested in a rectangular enclosure in Fylingdales (FD9), although this has not been confirmed by fieldwork.

In Whitby, a ford of possible Roman date was examined crossing the Esk in the harbour area (WH36) and said to be on or close to the projected line of a Roman road from Malton. A possible culvert was also recorded (WH49) in the old town. Certainly, the number of Roman coins recovered in Whitby (WH61, 74–7, 79, 80, 82) suggests a Roman presence; unsurprising, as the mouth of the Esk provided one of the few true harbours on the coastline. Coins were also found near Saltwick Bay (HS1, 11) and in Scarborough (SC136, 138, 144), together with pottery (SC24, 44, 61, 136, 156, 181), and tiles (SC71). Roman sites have also been identified in Scarborough itself (SC66, 98), although the latter, at Bland's Cliff, is a particularly unreliable dating of a cobble wall. A settlement was excavated in Cayton parish during road diversion works (CY14), whilst another was identified eroding from the cliff in Lebbeston (LB1), possibly dating to the 4th century. A small site has also been recorded in Filey (FY73) and at Primrose Valley (FY54).

A site for a possible harbour has traditionally been suggested at Filey Brigg near Old Quay Rocks or the Spittals, although there is no evidence to support this.

Anglo-Saxon/Early Medieval

The presence of an early monastery at Whitby (WH25) ensures that the period is represented in the study area. The presence of the early settlements of Whitby (WH43) and Prestby (WH17) also indicates the importance of the abbey headland and the East Cliff areas, although there would undoubtedly have been at least a rudimentary harbour with its own small settlement nucleus along the river's edge. An extensive 8th-/9th-century cemetery near the abbey indicates a substantial local population, although it may have drawn on a sizeable area of surrounding settlement rather than Prestby, Whitby and the abbey alone.

Scarborough contains several sites identified as belonging to the period, despite the fact that it does not appear in Domesday under its own name, but formed part of the Falsgrave estate. A key location like this is unlikely to have been ignored at any period. The St Thomas's hospital site (SC122) includes what is claimed to be 6th-/7th-century

and 8th-/early 9th-century phases, followed by a 10th-/11th-century phase. Possible 10th-/11th-century occupation was also noted at St Mary Street (SC72) and West Sandgate (SC98). If some or all of these sites have been correctly interpreted, they suggest an early nucleus in the town, presumably with pre- or proto-urban phases, and perhaps concentrated along the line of the *Damyet*. Further work would clearly be needed to elucidate whether there was an early 'emporium' here, with traders operating from the beach, but such a site would be of international importance. A more definite identification is the site of a 10th- or 11th-century chapel on the Castle headland (SC32), incorporating part of the Roman signal station in its structure; this included a cemetery, perhaps serving a religious enclave in the area, although there may have been a secular community in the vicinity, comparable with the situation at Whitby.

Elsewhere, there is some evidence for the reuse of Bronze Age barrows as Anglian burial sites, with an early glass bead found in Gnipe Howe, Hawsker (HS47). One or more 6th-century graves were also found in the Robin Hood's Bay area (FD45), complete with a range of gravegoods. An 8th-century grave marker is present at St Oswald's Church, Filey (FY28), and a 9th-/10th-century occupation site was investigated on the opposite side of Church Ravine in Queen Street (FY33).

Medieval

The presence of Whitby, Scarborough, and to a lesser extent, Filey and a string of coastal settlements, ensures that the medieval period is extremely important in the study area. Whitby Abbey and its components (WH27) continued to be an important site following its refounding in 1078, although there was a shift in the focus of the main settlement to the present harbour area, where quays and piers were established and maintained from at least as early as the 14th century (WH19, 44). Prestby continued to function as a separate settlement into the medieval period, apparently with its own field systems.

Scarborough has been extensively investigated by active local archaeologists, particularly from the 1960s onwards. More recently, commercial archaeological organisations have added to the picture of a thriving medieval settlement. The Castle headland has been the subject of many investigations, targeting elements of the castle itself (SC29), also the chapel (SC32) and its large cemetery. The waterfront has also been investigated; although there has been relatively little work on the quay structures themselves (SC108, 126), several phases of reclamation have been identified from a study of the levelling deposits on a number of sites. It is clear that there is a phase of occupation relating to le Gros' tenure of the town as Earl of York, probably located along the Castle Road/St Mary's Church/Castle axis, with another nucleus near the harbour. This was, however, fairly effectively swept away with the creation of the Old Borough and the enlarged castle shortly after 1155, followed by the Newborough, which was probably built on earlier open fields. The defences of Oldborough (SC131, SC121) and Newborough (SC102) have left their traces in the street pattern and their names (e.g. Bar Street), but no extant remains, although they have been excavated on a number of sites (e.g. SC66, 122, 128, 132, 151), and a later wall replacing the Newborough rampart in the late 15th century has also been examined (SC66). There have been numerous excavations in the town, identifying many of Scarborough's documented sacred and secular structures, include the Franciscan, Carmelite and Dominican friaries (SC67, 115, 130), as well as domestic and craft/industrial sites. Particularly important was the pottery industry located in the north-west of the town (SC47, 49, 52, 53, 71). The

demise of the industry in the 14th century seems to have fallen within a period of economic decline.

Medieval Filey has been investigated in a small number of sites in the old town, but relatively little archaeological work has been undertaken considering the number of late 20th-century developments (FY33, 38). Old Quay Rocks and the Spittals (FY14, 19) may both be the sites of landing places or breakwaters on the south side of the Brigg.

Traces of ridge-and-furrow cultivation was very extensive in the past, although much has been ploughed out since the last war (HS25, 40, 50, 58, FD17, 66, SD19, 25, 79, CG24, OS12, 19, CY12, LB2, RE12), or built over, as was the case in Scarborough, where none survived to be recorded. Several deserted or shrunken settlements have been identified, such as Prestby (WH17), *Lingehou* (HS33), Osgodby (OS16, 17), Reighton (RE50) and Speeton (RE52). A handful of moated sites (HS40, GT13) and farmsteads or crofts (SD64, 72, RE46) are also known, together with boundary ditches (SD61), enclosures (SD44, RE38, 39) and earthworks (SD34, 39–41, 45, 79, 80, possibly 82, CG27, GT11).

Post-medieval

The post-medieval period was in some ways a continuation of what had gone before, although changes became apparent throughout the course of the 16th century.

In the towns, the Dissolution of the Monasteries in 1538–9 was to have a considerable effect economically and no doubt in other terms, such as in the provision of hospital facilities and almshouses. Although Whitby Abbey (WH27) was separated physically from the main part of the town, Scarborough had three friaries occupying a large proportion of the walled settlement. Two of the sites seem to have been redeveloped relatively quickly, but the Franciscan friary site was left largely empty until perhaps as late as the 18th century. A late medieval economic downturn seems to have reversed itself to a degree by the end of the 16th century, with increased trade with northern Europe resulting in increased affluence, partly manifested in the construction of substantial private houses, of which a number remain in Scarborough and Whitby. Scarborough also invested in an extensive new quay (SC126) and stone pier (SC119). The Castle (SC29) continued to have strategic importance, playing an active role in the Pilgrimage of Grace, Wyatt's Rebellion and the English Civil War and being refortified (together with the Newborough defences) during the Highland Rising of 1745. New artillery batteries and a barracks were built at several stages throughout the 17th and 18th centuries to update the defences and provide some seaward protection (SC17, 33, 58, 80).

The provision of harbour facilities in the two main ports was expanded towards the end of the period; Whitby became one of the country's premier shipbuilding centres, with wharves, slipways, dry docks, and a miscellany of chandlery trades serving an industry which produced a range of sea-going trading vessels, colliers and fishing boats, including large yawls ('farmanboats') and smaller cobs. One dry dock has been examined in some detail (WH44), and more remain to be excavated if the opportunity arises. Examples of boat timbers were incorporated into the dock as well as being abandoned in the fill, and the potential resource is substantial. The mercantile, fishing and whaling industries between them supported a large proportion of the population of Whitby and surrounding villages. The fishing industry is represented elsewhere by a

series of rock-cut tanks or pits, sometimes surrounded by postholes, on the foreshore at Saltwick and Robin Hood's Bay, the latter known as 'hullies', almost certainly used for keeping live catches (HS10, FD48). Robin Hood's Bay, despite its relatively small size, was an important fishing centre, with the larger boats owned by 'Baytown' families kept in permanent moorings in Scarborough or Whitby. Part of a fisherman's house, comprising an 18th-century bait shed) was excavated below a building in the traditional centre of Filey's fishing community, Queen Street (FY33), indicating the continuity of the community.

The coastal location gave rise during this period to an emerging tourist industry, initially restricted to small numbers of upper class individuals in the 17th and 18th centuries, with the discovery of mineral spa springs creating an attraction in Scarborough and Filey from the 1620s and 1670s respectively (SC161, FY4). The industry, although small, began to shape the development of the area, particularly towards the end of the period as the fashion for taking spa water and sea bathing became more popular and began to spread down the social scale to the emergent middle classes. The importance of the seaside has been recognised by the recent English Heritage Seaside Resorts Project (Brodie & Winter 2007).

In the countryside, the pattern of fields and villages continued with only a slow pace of change, with (for example) timber-framed dwellings being slowly replaced by stone, and heather or straw thatched roofs by pantiles, a process largely completed by the early 19th century (the 'Great Rebuilding'), so that there are few examples of the 'earlier architecture' remaining. Enclosure (and the 'agricultural revolution'), the turnpiking of roads, and the spread of rural industries, particularly alum production (see below), were the main engines of change in the 17th and 18th centuries. Enclosure led to the replacement of the existing pattern of open fields and commons, and the construction of many new farmhouses at intervals outside the main settlements and townships, surrounded by foldyards, barns, stables, granaries and other structures. Some of these were on the site of former townships or moated sites, such as Widdy farm, Hawsker-cum-Stainacre (HS44), but most were in new locations, reached by a purpose-built network of minor roads and tracks. Traces of post-medieval ridge-and-furrow survive in some places, indicating either continued use of the open field system or the creation of new closes before the area was enclosed (FD17, 66, CG17, NY3, SC169, 172, OS19, CY15, FY10, 58, 73, RE16).

Other activities, such as lime production (HS15, 60, SD12, 13, 69, CG2, 5, 14, 25, 32, 34, GT6, 9, 10, FY1, 2), jetworking (HS2, 3, 20, 53, 59, FD2, 5), potash mining (SD29), quarrying (HS7, 21, 27, 28, 32, 36, FD15, 16, SD38, SC1, 21, GT5, 15, FY1, 6, 9), coalmining (HS49), saltmaking (?WH52, CG28), milling (FD18, 65, RE49) and brick/tile production (SC43, 48, 65, 86, FY46) were all carried out in the area, often by farmers or rural landowners holding mineral rights and seeking to maximise the returns on their newly-consolidated holdings. Carnelians were mined in Cornelian Bay (SC173), although the date of extraction is uncertain. A possible pier at Filey Brigg (FY14) may have been used to remove quarry products; further east was an area of quarried blocks (FY15) and a series of postholes which may have been used for warping vessels in and out of moorings, although local knowledge suggests this may have occurred in the 19th century: most of these industries continued into the early modern period, although by the 20th century, the study area had almost completely returned to agriculture outside the principal settlements.

Of the contemporary industries, alum extraction was probably the most important, employing a large number of workers and transforming the landscape between the 17th and 19th centuries. In the study area it was concentrated between Saltwick Nab and Ravenscar, where remains have survived representing most of the stages in the production of alum, which was important as a mordant (chemical fixer) in dyeing, for chemical tanning (tawing), paper production and other processes. The principal production centres were Saltwick (HS9), Stoupe Brow (FD79) and Peak (SD17), but there were also minor sites (HS55, FD1, FH2). The physical remains include alum houses (HS14, SD7, 12), docks (SD1, 2, 4, 8), piers or jetties (HS5, SD11), rutways (WH8, 16, 20, 22, HS4, 8, FD29, SD3, 9, 10), cliffside ramps (HS6, SD13), roads across the foreshore (WH5), possible foreshore ropeways supported on posts (HS17), gutters (HS16), breakwaters and platforms (HS19, SD6), workers' dwellings (FD82, 86, SD20, 21, 26), and quarries (FD98).

Until the mid-16th century, supplies were imported, but thereafter a search for domestic sources began. In the early 17th century, sources were discovered near Whitby, but production was slow until 1635, when c 1800 tons per annum were produced. The alum monopoly was abolished around 1648 allowing new alum works to be set up on outcrops of the Upper Lias shale.

The Yorkshire industry had an advantage in that the shale was exposed along near-vertical cliff faces, allowing the seams to be relatively easily reached without the removal of large areas of horizontal overburden, effectively by quarrying sideways. The proximity of the coastline also allowed the final product to be removed relatively easily and in bulk, without recourse to the appalling inland road system, as well as allowing raw materials required for processing (such as coal, for example) to be imported.

Once quarried, with the removal of the overlying cementstone dogger sometimes removed by blasting, the alum-bearing shale was barrowed along walkways to be tipped onto a bed of brushwood about 1m thick, which was then set alight, with further material added to create a large mound which might be allowed to burn (calcine) for a year. The mound was then opened to allow the alum to weather, before being washed or steeped. This required clean water, and reservoirs were built where there was no ready supply. The calcined alum was initially tipped into steeping pits into which water was added to leach out the soluble salts, including the aluminium sulphate. This process was repeated and the liquor was run between several pits until all the soluble salts were judged to have been extracted, and the waste solids were discarded. The liquor contained iron and magnesium salts as well as the aluminium sulphate at this stage, and required concentration and purification by evaporation. It was run by gravity through stone channels to the Alum House, where it was first boiled in open lead pans over a furnace to remove impurities. The cleared liquor was then boiled again to concentrate it further, at which point an alkali (potash or ammonia from urine) was added to convert the aluminium sulphate into alum and cause alum crystals to begin to precipitate out of solution.

Finally, the crude alum crystals were redissolved in very hot water and transferred to large wooden 'roaching' casks to cool and recrystallize, leaving any remaining impurities still in solution. The casks and their contents were allowed to stand for eight days, then the casks were dismantled, exposing a crystalline mass. After final slow drying, the pure crystals could be bagged up ready for transportation.

Modern

The late 18th and 19th centuries saw a considerable increase in the local population, due partly to more reliable food supplies as a by-product of agricultural improvements, and partly to increased prosperity as the industrial revolution gathered pace. The movement of people from the countryside to the towns, with their better employment prospects, led to an expansion of urban settlement, with Scarborough, Whitby and Filey all growing far beyond their traditional cores. Scarborough was already connected to York from 1845 and Hull by 1847. Whitby was already linked to York and the south via Pickering by 1836, and other lines to Middlesbrough and Northallerton followed, with the arrival of the line to Scarborough in 1885 completing the coastal line from Hull. Stations at intervening villages, such as Robin Hood's Bay, Ravenscar and Hartburn Wyke, increased the prosperity of settlements along the route. The Ravenscar Estate Company attempted to take advantage of the changing times by establishing a planned village (SD28) next to what became Raven Hall Hotel, but this failed as a speculative exercise. In the later 19th and 20th centuries, the needs of the mass tourist industry transformed the towns, with large areas of the commercial centres and traditional harbour areas being increasingly given over to servicing visitors, as fishing, freighthandling and other industries declined. Recent years have seen the number of people taking one or two week breaks fall, and a return to an earlier pattern of day-trippers and short break holidays; this has led to some readjustment of the tourist economy.

As well as passengers, the railway also took agricultural and industrial products from the area, including grain, dried or salted fish, and alum, with the latter continuing as an industry until the 1860s at the Peak works. Improvements there included the construction of a tramway to replace an earlier ramp (SD14), and a railway at the shale quarries (SD36). Following the end of the industry, a brickworks was built in one of the former shale quarries (SD33), connected to the railway. Agriculture continued to be important, with related industries such as milling also represented (FD33, NY12, 14, 17, CY1).

Harbour facilities in Scarborough and Whitby were expanded as fishing fleets and trading vessels grew in size, reaching their peak in the 1870s/80s, and continuing at a lower level into the mid 20th century, although at Robin Hood's Bay, the lack of a harbour meant that fishing ceased before World War 2 (it has revived in recent decades, based on shellfish). A decline in post-war whitefish trawling, the growth of deepwater container ports, and the decline of the domestic shipbuilding industry have, however, made great inroads into the maritime economy, although the increasing numbers of private yachts and boats have ensured that marina facilities are maintained at Scarborough and Whitby. Filey, with no harbour, has suffered, with the number of fishing cobsles in single figures, 'docked' on the slipway and hardstanding above with a small number of pleasure boats.

Whilst the country villages continued to be backward, with no running water, piped sewers or other facilities, the towns were able to develop an infrastructure to support their populations. Whitby was one of the first towns to benefit from a gas supply, lit using whale oil (WH55) instead of sewer gas, acetylene or coal gas.

The high cliffs which characterise most of the study area would superficially seem to make them fairly resistant to invasion, but they are punctuated, mainly in the south, by a large number of access points, the majority of them created by streams cutting through

the till which caps most of the cliffs to a greater or lesser degree. By the same token, the elevation of the cliffs made them suitable for the location of early warning defences and anti-aircraft batteries. World War 2 therefore saw particular sections of the area being relatively heavily defended, with anti-aircraft and anti-VI 'Diver' batteries (WH35, HS24, 42, FD59, 69, SD27, possibly SD35, CG6, 30, 35, FY56), coastal batteries (SC166, FY61, 63, 79), searchlights (FY60), pillboxes (FD10, 55, 56, 62, 63, 80, NY4, 7, SC2, 5, 167, 174, 176, OS1, 5, 7, 11, 15, CY5, 7, 9, 11, FY34, 45, 48, 50–2, 69 71, 74, 77, 80, RE2–5, 8, 9, 11, 14, 15, 19, 24–7, 29–31, 37, 43), ancillary buildings (FD83, SD60, CG20, NY6, OS6, CY2, FY21, 56, 57, 67, 68, 70, RE17), anti-tank defences (WH9, FY66, RE10, 13, 18, 22), mortar positions (WH10, 12), machine gun posts (RE6, 7, 36), barbed wire obstructions and beach defences (HS51, FY54, 64, 72, 76, RE23), road blocks (SC3), minefields (SD84, SC6, 19, 171, 175, OS2–4, 8, CY4, RE33), observation or minewatch posts (SD56, CG31, BT1, SC163, FY11, 78, RE42), a military camp (CY13), trenches (SC178, CY3, FY17, 62, 81, RE1), a radar station (SD55), radio direction finding post (SC35), a covert wireless station (CG7), gas decontamination centre (FY42), Home Guard facilities (WH56, 60), ARP centre (SC149), and rifle range (NY8). The civil population was protected against bombing raids by public shelters (NY19, SC55, 57, 99, 153, 160). The area was still important for defence after the war, with ROC monitoring posts either continuing from wartime or being established (FD12, 40, CG26, 29).

The tourist trade in the area is centred principally on the main towns and countryside, with the high cliffs and the statutory protection of most of the coastline north of Scarborough restricting the establishment of large caravan parks and holiday villages, such as those seen around Gristhorpe, Cayton and Filey Bay, where development is similar to that of Holderness.

Archaeological potential

The area differs from those examined as part of the Rapid Coastal Zone Assessments for the East Yorkshire and Lincolnshire coasts in that it has been relatively stable for a longer period, suffering neither advanced erosion nor accretion (or cycles oscillating between the two). The area has been protected to a degree by the presence of rock foreshore platforms, and the principal settlements are either set several kilometres from the cliff edge (e.g. Burniston, Cloughton, Osgodby, Cayton, Reighton) or are protected by sea defences (Whitby, Scarborough, Robin Hood's Bay, Filey). In effect, this has ensured that sites and installations purposely constructed on the coast and dating back at least to the Roman period still survived into the modern period, including the signal stations at Filey and Scarborough, and potentially any evidence which may exist for Roman harbours. There is also at least a possibility that the landward elements of less prominent coastal settlements are also present, such as a late Roman site noted in the cliff edge at Lebberston despite the relatively slow erosion of the till capping of the cliffs.

There is therefore a considerable potential for the survival of archaeological remains along this coastline, although the earlier prehistoric periods are currently under-represented; this is to be expected for the Palaeolithic period, but there is also little evidence for Mesolithic and Neolithic activity, and there are few traces of Bronze Age or Iron Age settlement, as opposed to the more obvious funerary sites. This, however, is reflected in other coastal and inland areas. The presence of high cliffs means that the study area has relatively little potential for the survival of buried prehistoric landscapes at foreshore level, although the immediate hinterland contains areas of moorland and peat

bog which do have considerable palaeoenvironmental importance. This potentially includes areas of undercliff affected by previous rotational failures, where these have stabilised, and the many ravines which characterise the area, particularly in Filey Bay. The examples of South Landing and the south end of Danes Dyke, both in the East Yorkshire study area at Flamborough, suggest that as access points to the beach and a source of fresh water, the North Yorkshire ravines are likely to preserve evidence for activity from the earlier prehistoric periods onwards, and would reward further investigation.

The predominant use of the landscape forming the coastal hinterland has been for agricultural production in all periods and as such this gives some scope for the survival of a range of potential archaeological sites, including settlements and field systems. A number of known medieval sites exist, but there are relatively few identified Iron Age/Romano-British settlements or cropmark sites compared, for example, with Holderness. The reasons for this may be the impact of medieval and post-medieval open field farming in the areas surrounding settlements, and the extent of moorland and woodland in the uplands of the North Yorkshire Moors National Park. The area suitable for arable farming has been squeezed between the Moors and the coast, and farming has therefore traditionally occupied much of the area to the cliff edge, as the extent of medieval and post-medieval ridge-and-furrow demonstrates. None of these landscape types are conducive to the identification of cropmarks through aerial photography or to fieldwalking, although the presence of earthworks in areas of moorland or common which have not been ploughed since before the historic period led to the survival of a considerable number of Bronze Age barrows (for example) into the early modern period. There is the potential for further such remains to be found: the recent moorland fire in the Fylingdales area revealed many new prehistoric monuments, although the majority lie immediately outside the study area boundary.

The North Yorkshire coast itself has seen significant levels of coastal and deepwater traffic and trade, and there is clearly the potential for further archaeological discoveries in relation to the harbours, waterfronts, fishing-related and trading industries in Whitby and Scarborough, and potentially, Filey and Robin Hood's Bay. The presence of boat timbers in an excavated drydock in Whitby suggest that the remains of post-medieval (and possibly medieval) vessels may be recovered. The possibility that new types of craft may be found should be considered, particularly given the former importance of the international harbours at Scarborough and Whitby. It may also be possible to trace the origins and structural development of local boat types such as the various types of coble. In addition, there are a considerable number of extant features relating to the industry, such as the 'hullies' of Robin Hood's Bay, which have the potential to add to our understanding of how the industry operated, particularly when added to documentary and eyewitness evidence.

Evidence for both inshore and offshore coastal trade and traffic can be clearly seen both in the number of recorded wrecks along the coast and in the large numbers of documentary records of losses. As with the majority of documentary sources these are biased towards the later post-medieval and early modern periods, and the remains of earlier vessels are unlikely to survive in the aggressive environment of the intertidal zone.

Although now principally agricultural, the North Yorkshire coastline has seen varying degrees of industrial exploitation, particularly within the later post-medieval and early

modern periods. The most significant remains are those of the alum extraction and production sites at Saltwick Nab and Robin Hood's Bay. These have been extensively investigated and published, although further features undoubtedly remain to be uncovered by fieldwork and coastal erosion, which affects parts of these sites.

With the rapid rise of the coast as a holiday destination, coupled with the availability of cheap and rapid mass transportation in the form of railways, came the development of Whitby, Scarborough, Filey, and more recently, Robin Hood's Bay. Even a rapid comparison between the mid 19th-century 1st Edition Ordnance Survey and present-day maps will demonstrate the expansion of these coastal settlements during the course of the modern period. These centres saw the beginnings of mass holidays and developed a unique urban landscape in response. However, with the continual change that is the nature of tourism, many of the early features have disappeared and others continue to do so. The wholesale loss of the pre- and post-war Butlin's holiday camp at Filey between the 1990s and early 2000s is a good example of this, although it was fortunately recorded using a variety of media, including film, photography, and eyewitness accounts. This topic has been highlighted in the recent English Heritage 'Seaside Resorts Project' (Brodie & Winter 2007).

Finally, significant portions of the coastline became important as the result of a series of military conflicts. Scarborough Castle is a dominating image, but also the Roman signal stations and post-medieval to early modern batteries and 20th-century installations reflect the range of structures constructed as a response to the changing nature of warfare. The erosion of most of the Filey Roman signal station site reflects the danger to these sites, although in this instance, recording work mitigated the loss. The most extensive remains in this category are those of the defensive infrastructure relating to World War 2, elements of which still survive in the modern landscape. This is also at risk, however, with many pillboxes and other installations such as gun batteries damaged or lost to cliff falls and wave action, a process which has accelerated since the 1970s. To a lesser degree there have been losses to development processes or deliberate demolition, although the Heritage Coast designation of much of the North Yorkshire coast has controlled and restricted development to a greater degree than elsewhere. Other features, such as minefields and trenches, were intentionally of short duration, although may survive as archaeological features.

In summary, although the North Yorkshire coastline is not as vulnerable to coastal erosion as Holderness and areas of Lincolnshire, natural process are still a threat;

5.2 Recommendations

Although the nature of development within the study area means that archaeological work will necessarily be piecemeal, the local SMR/HER provides a continually-updated area-wide deposit model based on the results of the evaluations as they are completed. This would potentially allow the identification of key sites as part of the impact assessment process by providing a predictive tool using MapInfo GIS-based system.

The coastal margin along this section of coastline is generally considered to be relatively stable; however, there will always be cycles of erosion and with the sheer nature of the cliffs this will sometimes result in spectacular cliff falls of large volumes of material. During the course of editing this volume, there were several such falls due to rational failures at Knipe Point, Cayton, resulting in the loss of several modern dwellings. Due to

the rocky nature of the foreshore it is unlikely that much, if any, organic material would be preserved beyond what has already been observed within rock cut postholes associated with the various alum plants and docks, though the assessment of these posts for potential dendrochronological dating should be considered.

For the section of the study area between Whitby and Scarborough the generally slightly remote and agricultural nature of the coastline means that there is currently little pressure from re-development and tourism outside the settlements of Whitby and Scarborough. However, in the area to the south of Scarborough there are several holiday camps and caravan parks which are heavily utilised as holiday destinations. As such they are frequently the site of re-development and renewal/re-generation in a constant effort to maintain tourism to power the local economy. This activity coupled with any 'roll back' of caravan parks may well have an impact on the inland sites and areas identified within this study.

Any impact upon buried features can only be mitigated for if the full potential for the range of different site types is known and an idea of their current status is ascertained. To this end it is recommended that the following is considered in order to establish a base line of information to proceed from. The recommendations form a hierarchy of investigation as it is recognised that it would be impractical to investigate every potential site to its full extent.

Level 1 Investigations

- Targeted fieldwalking and monitoring of selected areas (e.g. where high levels of erosion have been identified);
- Selective geophysical survey, particularly of sites near the cliff edge;
- Detailed recording of the quarrying of Filey Brigg;
- Detailed map regression for each parish.

These investigations would allow for the simple written description of the sites encountered along with sketch plans and photographs. Due to the remote nature of some parts of the study area site locations would be recorded by the use of hand held GPS.

Based on the field walking study above those areas of highest potential and/or threat would be selected for more detailed study. To this end the following methods are suggested in order to achieve that. Which particular methodology to use would have to be determined in relation to the site identified.

Level 2 Investigations

- Detailed field walking and recording along targeted areas of the coastal margin;
- Detailed foreshore survey and recording in the areas of known rock-cut features, particularly Saltwick Bay, Robin Hood's Bay and Peak Alum works;
- Topographic survey of earthworks;
- Trial trenching or test pit excavation, for example on eroding sites;
- Documentary research.

Level 2 Investigations can only be undertaken when significant funding becomes available, whether through the Historic Environment Commissions programme or from other sources. Properly targeted, they could, however, be used to answer specific research questions.

Once these had been completed and the results considered in relation to any threats posed then a full investigation could be considered.

Level 3 Investigations

- Development of a Resource Assessment and Research Strategy for the coastal extractive industries;
- Full excavation;
- Publication of results of excavation and documentary research.

Specific Site Investigations

In tandem with the above generic investigations the following specific areas should be considered as the first part of any field validation prior to any generic investigations in order to better inform those investigations. As already discussed above large parts of the study area have low numbers of visible archaeological sites, although the range and number of monuments and finds would seem to suggest that there is an as yet unrealised potential for further discoveries. One such area could be the survival of a more widespread prehistoric landscape as seen from the results of the 2003 moorland fire at Fylingdales. To this end it is suggested that areas apparently devoid of archaeology from each parish could be subjected to trial geophysics and possibly trenching depending on the results, in order to determine whether archaeological remains are present or hidden by later activity.

Whitby Parish

The following is recommended for this parish:

- Assess the potential for surviving evidence of boat and shipbuilding industries;
- Detailed survey of rock-cut features on foreshore (e.g. WH16, 20, 22);
- Assess settlement for sites relating to the development of the area as a seaside resort, where not already covered by the Seaside Resorts Project.

Hawsker-cum-Stainacre Parish

The following is recommended for this parish:

- Updated or ongoing survey of foreshore and cliff face remains associated with Saltwick alum works to monitor rate of loss (e.g. HS5, 6, 14, 19);
- Assess organic remains in foreshore postholes for dating evidence;
- Updated survey of rock-cut features on foreshore either side of the alum works and within Saltwick Bay (e.g. HS4, 8, 10, 16, 17, 52);
- Geophysical survey and possible trial excavation of areas around abandoned medieval settlement and prehistoric features (Bronze Age barrows and Iron Age enclosures) for further remains, including an investigation of cropmarks HS23;
- Assess the potential of the foreshore and cliffs for evidence of jet and other extractive industrial working (e.g. HS2, 3, 53, 59);

Fylingdales Parish

The following is recommended for this parish:

- Assess organic remains in foreshore postholes for dating evidence;
- Detailed survey of rock-cut features on foreshore within Robin Hood's Bay, relating to alum works and fishing (e.g. FD48);
- Assess the potential of the foreshore and cliffs for evidence of jet and other extractive industrial working (e.g. FD2, 5, 101);
- Examine the area of the possible alum works at White Stone Hole (FD1);
- Geophysical survey and possible trial excavation of areas around various prehistoric features (Bronze Age barrows and Iron Age enclosures) for further remains;

Fylingdales and Hawsker-cum-Stainacre Parish

The following is recommended for this parish:

- Detailed survey of prehistoric remains including barrows (FH4–6, 8, 11);

Stainton Dale Parish

The following is recommended for this parish:

- Detailed survey of foreshore and cliff face remains associated with Peak alum works (SD17) due to threat of erosion and to establish a starting point for rate of loss (e.g. SD1–14);
- Assess organic remains in foreshore postholes for dating evidence;
- Geophysical survey and possible trial excavation of areas around Bronze Age barrows and earthwork features south of Raven Hall Hotel for further remains (e.g. SD37, 46, 48, 49, 51, 52, 54, 62);
- Geophysical survey and possible trial excavation of area around undated farmstead (SD71) and similar features;
- Geophysical survey and possible trial excavation of areas of undated cropmarks.

Cloughton Parish

The following is recommended for this parish:

- Geophysical survey and possible trial excavation of areas around Bronze Age barrows (CG9,15);

Burniston Parish

The following is recommended for this parish:

- Assess the condition of the World War 2 minewatch post (BT1) for erosion.

Newby and Scalby Parish

The following is recommended for this parish:

- Survey to assess the potential for surviving remains of the various mills;
- Monitoring of the foreshore, particularly after storm events, for eroding material;

Scarborough Parish

The following is recommended for this parish:

- Monitoring of the foreshore, particularly after storm events, for eroding material and features such as the rock-cut dock, Cornelian Bay (SC165, 174, 76);
- Assess the potential of the remains of further prehistoric material from around the known barrow sites (particularly SC164);
- Assess settlement for sites relating to the development of the area as a seaside resort, where not already covered by the Seaside Resorts Project;

- Survey of World War 2 monuments, particularly in Cornelian Bay (e.g. SC166, 167)

Osgodby Parish

The following is recommended for this parish:

- Condition survey of World War 2 monuments in Cornelian Bay to create a starting point for erosion monitoring (e.g. OS1, 2, 6, 7, 10, 11, 15).

Cayton Parish

The following is recommended for this parish:

- Monitoring of the foreshore, particularly after storm events, for eroding material;
- Geophysical survey and possible trial excavation of area around the Iron Age/Romano-British site (CY14) for further remains;
- Condition survey of World War 2 monuments to create a starting point for erosion monitoring (e.g. CY5, 7, 9).

Lebberston Parish

The following is recommended for this parish:

- Geophysical survey and possible trial excavation of area around the Romano-British site (LB1) for further remains;
- Monitoring of the foreshore, particularly after storm events, for eroding material from cliffs (potentially Iron Age/Romano-British finds).

Gristhorpe Parish

The following is recommended for this parish:

- Geophysical survey of area around the Bronze Age barrows (GT1, 3, 4) for further remains;
- Geophysical survey and possible trial excavation of area around the moated site (GT13) to determine age, nature and importance.

Filey Parish

The following is recommended for this parish:

- Monitoring of the foreshore, particularly after storm events, for eroding material from cliffs (potentially prehistoric finds) and wreck material from the seabed;
- Monitoring of the foreshore after beach scour to attempt to determine the nature of wooden posts seen after storm events;
- Condition survey of World War 2 monuments along southern end of parish to create a starting point for erosion monitoring;
- Detailed recording of the quarrying of Filey Brigg (FY6, 9);
- Further investigation/trial excavation into the nature of Spittal Rocks (FY19) to attempt to determine age and manner of construction;
- Attempt to locate limestone quarry and kilns on cliff edge as monitoring point for erosion (FY1, 2, 16);
- Investigation into the rectilinear features around the former coastguard station (FY12);
- Assess settlement for sites relating to the development of the town as a seaside resort, where not already covered by the Seaside Resorts Project;
- Geophysical investigation into the approach to the Carr Naze signal station (FY8) for access route and any other related remains.

Hunmanby Parish

The following is recommended for this parish:

- Geophysical survey of area around Bronze Age barrow (HY1) for evidence of further monuments.

Reighton Parish

The following is recommended for this parish:

- Monitoring of the foreshore, particularly after storm events, for eroding material from cliffs (potentially prehistoric finds such as RE32) and wreck material from the seabed;
- Condition survey of World War 2 monuments to create a starting point for erosion monitoring;
- Geophysical survey of area around Bronze and Iron Age sites, particularly close to cliff edge (RE40, 41, 45);

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The authors would like to extend their thanks to the following for their help in compiling much of the local information in this report. From Whitby: Mark Edwards, Keeper Whitby Museum; Christiane Kroebe, Hon Librarian and archivist Whitby Museum; Janet Green, Robin Hood's Bay Museum; Rosemary Bowman, Marine Biologist (retired) Eileen Shone, Deputy Librarian Whitby Museum, and last but by no means least Rosalind Barker, historian. From Filey: Chris Robinson and Bob Briggs of the Filey Brigg Research Group.

The parish maps and data plotting for this project were the work of David Atkinson, with the cover by Mike Frankland. Dave also co-ordinated data transfer and reformatting, particularly with relation to production of the gazetteers. The photographs used in the report were taken by John Buglass. The aerial photographic analysis was carried out by Cinzia Bacilieri and Heather Adams under the able supervision of Alison Deegan, who also greatly assisted with data transfer. The bulk of the text is the work of John Buglass, with introductory sections and period summaries by Trevor Bringham.

The authors wish to express thanks to the staff of the National Monuments Record office, Swindon, for providing copies of records, in particular Graham Deacon. A debt is also owed to Nick Boldrini (North Yorkshire Council). The provision of digital mapbases for the project was kindly arranged by Katherine Shier (English Heritage).

Encouragement and advice was provided by Peter Murphy. The aerial photographic team benefited from the advice and assistance of Roger Thomas (English Heritage).

Lastly, a considerable debt is owed to the English Heritage Project Officer, Marcus Jecock for his advice and patience throughout the course of the project, and for co-ordinating comments on the initial draft text.

The authors apologise unreservedly to anyone missed from this list; any mistakes or omissions remain the principal responsibility of Trevor Bringham (Project Manager), who undertook the final edits and collation.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Allen, A. (ed.), 1995
Museums and maritime archaeology: dealing with maritime finds, North of England Museum Service.
- Anon, 1999,
Recent Work By Northern Archaeological Associates in Forum 1998, The Annual Newsletter of the Council for British Archaeol, Yorkshire, Leeds.
- Anson, P.F., 1944
British Sea Fishermen, William Collins, London.
- Barker, R., 2007
Whitby, North Yorkshire. An Extraordinary Town, Blackthorn Press, Pickering.

- Barne, J.T. *et al*, 1995
Coasts and Seas of the United Kingdom. Region 5 North-East England: Berwick upon-Tweed to Filey Bay, Joint Nature Conservation Committee.
- Barnwell, P.S., Butler, L.A.S., & Dunn, C.J., 2003
 'The Confusion of Conversion: Streanaeshalch, Strensall and Whitby and the Northumbrian Church', in M. Carver (ed), *The Cross Goes North: Processes of Conversion in Northern Europe, AD 300-1300*, York Medieval Press, 311–26.
- Bowman, R., 1996
Report on Three Sets of Post-Holes on the Shore at Robin Hood's Bay, North Yorkshire, Unpublished Student Project, Whitby Outpost of the University of Hull.
- Brigham, T., 2001
Amtree Park, Filey, N Yorks: An Assessment of Archaeological Potential. Humber Archaeol Rep 76.
- Brodie, A., & Winter, G., 2007
England's Seaside Resorts, English Heritage.
- Buglass, J., 1994
Lost at Sea: maritime archaeology of the North-East of England, Cleveland County Archaeology Section.
- Buglass, J., 1996
A Survey of Hullies and Rutways at Staithes, North Yorkshire, Unpublished Nautical Archaeol Soc North-East Project.
- Buglass, J., 1999
Ships' Timbers from Church Street Car Park, Whitby, North Yorkshire (CSW998), Humber Archaeol Rep 42.
- Buglass, J., 2002
A Survey of Coastal Transport in the Alum Industry with Reference to Hole Wyke and new Gut Docks. In Miller (ed).
- Buglass, J., 2005
The Archaeological and Historical Background to Filey Bay and its Environs. Filey, North Yorkshire, Unpublished contractors report to Filey Town Council.
- Butlin, R.A. (ed), 2003
Historical Atlas of North Yorkshire, Otley.
- Cox, T., 1731
Magna Britannica, Vol 6.
- Crouch, D., & Pearson, T. (eds), 2001
Medieval Scarborough. Studies in Trade and Civic Life, Yorkshire Archaeol Soc Occ Paper 1.

- Department for Culture, Media and Sport, 2004
Protecting our Marine Historic Environment: Making the System Work Better
 (March 2004).
- Dorling, T., 1935
Swept Channels. Being an Account of the Work of the Minesweeper in the Great War, Hodder & Stoughton, London.
- Eaton, D., 2005
The Settlement of North Filey, Unpublished Document.
- Ekwall, E., 1974
The Concise Oxford Dictionary of English Place-Names, 4th edn, Oxford University Press, London.
- English Heritage, 1991
Management of Archaeological Projects, London.
- English Heritage, 1999
Towards a policy for Marine Archaeology: an English Heritage and RCHME discussion paper, consultation draft (March 1999), London.
- English Heritage, 2001
Commissioned Archaeology Programme Guidance for Applicants, Release 1.1 (December 2001), London.
- English Heritage, 2005a
England's Historic Seascapes, Scarborough to Hartlepool Pilot Area: A brief to extend the application of Historic Landscape Characterisation to England's inter-tidal and marine zones and adjacent UK continental shelf.
- English Heritage, 2005b
England's Historic Seascapes, Withernsea to Skegness & Adjacent Marine Zone Pilot Area: A brief to extend the application of Historic Landscape Characterisation to England's inter-tidal and marine zones and adjacent UK continental shelf.
- English Heritage, 2006a
A Brief for English Heritage: Rapid Coastal Zone Assessment Surveys, ver 8 (April 2006).
- English Heritage, 2006b
Guidance Note: Participating in the Shoreline Management Planning Process.
- English Heritage & RCHME, 1996
England's coastal heritage: a statement on the management of coastal archaeology (March 1996), London.
- English Heritage & RCHME, 1999
A Brief for Rapid Coastal Zone Assessment Surveys, Release 2 (February 1999), London.

- English Nature, 1997
North York Moors and Hills Natural Area Profile.
- English Nature, nd
Saltburn to Bridlington Coastal Natural Area Profile.
- Evans, D.H., 2000
Proposal for a Maritime Archaeology Record for the Yorkshire Coast and Humber Estuary, draft proposal, Humber Archaeology Partnership.
- Farmer, P.G., 1981
Excavations at Filey 1976, Scarborough Archaeol & Hist Soc, Scarborough.
- Finch, R., 1976
Sailing Craft of the British Isles, William Collins & Sons & Co Ltd.
- Fulford, M., Champion, T. & Long, A., 1997
England's Coastal Heritage: a survey for English Heritage and the RCHME, English Heritage Archaeological Report 15, London.
- Gale, A.B., 1995
'Archaeology', Chapter 6 in Barne, J.T. *et al*, *Coasts and Seas of the United Kingdom. Region 5 North-East England: Berwick upon-Tweed to Filey Bay*, Joint Nature Conservation Committee.
- Gelling, M., 1984
Place-names in the Landscape, Phoenix Press, London.
- Gillmer, T.C., 1994
A History of the Working Watercraft of the Western World, McGraw-Hill, Camden, USA.
- Green, G., 1999
'Plain Sailing': a review of the Maritime Archaeology of the Cleveland Coast, Tees Archaeology, Hartlepool.
- Halcrow, 2003
Futurecoast, Defra, London.
- HMSO, 2002a
National Heritage Act 2002.
- HMSO, 2002b
The Protection of Wrecks (Designation) Order 2002, Statutory Instrument 2002 No, 1858.
- Hill, H.O., 1978
The English Coble, National Maritime Monograph 30, National Maritime Museum. London.

- Holderness, T., 1881 (reprinted 1980)
Some Place-Names of the East Riding of Yorkshire, Malet Lambert Local Hist Reprints.9.
- House of Commons, 1998
Select Committee on Agriculture Sixth Report. Appendix 35: Memorandum submitted by the Crown Estate (F56), The United Kingdom Parliament, London.
- Howard, A.J., & Macklin, M.G., 2003
The Rivers, in Butlin (ed).
- Hutchinson, G., 1994
The Medieval Boat Timbers, in Watkins, D.R. (ed), *The Foundry; Excavations on Poole Waterfront 1986/7*, Dorset Natural Hist & Archaeol Soc Monograph 14, Dorchester.
- H R Wallingford, 2002
Southern North Sea Sediment Transport Study. Phase 2, Sediment Transport Report EX 4526 (August 2002).
- Johns, C., Herring, P., & Tapper, B.P., 2005
English Historic Seascapes. Scarborough to Hartlepool Pilot Area, Cornwall County Council Historic Environment Service, Project Design.
- Johnson, M., nd
The Medieval and Post Medieval Port of Filey, Unpublished Document.
- King, C.A.M., 1965
The Scarborough District, British Landscapes Through Maps 7, The Geographical Association, Sheffield.
- Labistour, P., 1996
A Short Survey Of Parts Of Robin Hoods Bay Shore, Showing Where Trading Sailing Vessels, Especially Colliers, And Fishing Cobles Have Left Evidence Of Their Activities In Former Times, Unpublished Student Project, Whitby Outpost of the University of Hull.
- Lee, M., & Pethick, J., 2003
 'The Coast', in Butlin (ed), 17–20.
- Lewis, D.B. (ed), 1991
The Yorkshire Coast, Normandy Press, Beverley.
- Manby, T.G., Moorhouse, S., & Ottaway, P., 2003
The Archaeology of Yorkshire. An Assessment at the Beginning of the 21st Century, Yorkshire Archaeol Soc Occ Paper 3, Leeds.
- Mannering, J., 1997
Inshore Craft. Traditional Working Vessels of the British Isles, Chatham, London.
- March, E.J., 2005

- Inshore Craft of Britain in the days of sail and oar*, Chatham, London.
- Marshall, G., 1994
Saltwick Alum Works, an Archaeological Interpretation, Scarborough Archaeol & Hist Soc Res Rep 11.
- Marshall, G., 2002
The Alum House - Its Reconstruction Based on Archaeological and Documentary Evidence, in Miller (ed).
- McGrail, S., 1993
Medieval Boat and Ship Timbers from Dublin, National Museum of Ireland Medieval Dublin Excavations 1962–81, Series B Vol 3, Dublin.
- Mckee, E., 1983
Working Boats of Britain, Conway, London.
- Miller, I (ed), 2002
Steeped in History. The Alum Industry of North-East Yorkshire, North York Moors National Park Authority.
- Murphy, P., & Trow, S., 2002
'Coastal Defence. Caring for our coastal heritage', *EH Conservation Bulletin* 42, 46–7 (March 2002).
- Mills, A.D., 1998
Dictionary of English Place-names, Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- Morris, R.W., 1982
Yorkshire through Place Names, David & Charles, Vermont.
- Myerscough, R.D., 1991
'Geology', in Lewis DB (ed) *The Yorkshire Coast*, Normandy Press, Beverley.
- Nayling, N., 1998
The Magor Pill Medieval Wreck, Council for British Archaeol Rep 115, York.
- North Yorkshire County Council Business and Environmental Services, 2006
Archaeological Discoveries in North Yorkshire 2006, Unpublished Newsletter of NYCC Heritage Section.
- Ottaway, P. 2001
'Excavations on the site of the Roman Signal Station at Carr Naze, Filey, 1993–94', *Arch J* 157, 148–82.
- Pawson, M.G., Pickett, G.D., & Walker, P., 2002
The Coastal Fisheries Of England And Wales, Part IV: A Review Of Their Status 1999–2001, Centre For Environment, Fisheries And Aquaculture Science Series Tech Rep 116, Lowestoft, www.cefas.co.uk/Publications/techrep/tech116.pdf
- Pearson, T., 2005

- The Archaeology of Medieval Scarborough, Excavation and Research 1987-2004.* Scarborough Archaeological and Historical Society, Res Rep 12. Scarborough.
- Posford Duvivier, 1998
Humber Estuary Coastal Authorities Group, Shoreline Management Plan (SMP): Sub Cell 2a/2b (April 1998), Peterborough.
- RCHME, 1996
The National Maritime Inventory of Maritime Archaeology for England, Swindon.
- Royal Haskoning, 2007
North East Coastal Authorities Group. Shoreline Management Plan 2. River Tyne to Flamborough Head.
- Scarborough Archaeological and Historical Society, 2003
A Guide to Historic Scarborough. Scarborough Archaeological and Historical Society. Scarborough.
- Scarborough Borough Council, 1997
Shoreline Management Plan Historic Environment Baseline Study.
- Shaw, G., 1867
Rambles about Filey. Hamilton Adams & Co, London.
- Starkey, D.J., Reid, C., & Ashcroft, N. (eds), 2000
England's Sea Fisheries, The Commercial Sea Fisheries of England and Wales since 1300. Chatham. London.
- Tees Archaeology 2007
The Saltburn Rutway Survey 2005 & 2006, Tees Archaeology Report TA 07/01.
- Terraine, J., 1989
Business in Great Waters, The U-Boat Wars 1916-1945, Leo Cooper, London.
- Trow, S., 1996
'Conserving England's fragile coastal heritage', *English Heritage Conservation Bulletin* 30, 8–9 (November 1996).
- Tunstall J (1962)
The Fishermen, MacGibbon & Kee, London.
- Watkins, D.R. (ed)
The Foundry; Excavations on Poole Waterfront 1986/7, Dorset Natural History and Archaeological Society Monograph 14, Dorchester.
- Williamson, W.C. 1872
Description of the Tumulus opened at Gristhorpe, near Scarborough with Engravings of the Coffin, Weapons etc, Reprint (1976) Prehistoric Section of Yorkshire Archaeology Society.

- Wessex Archaeology, 2005
England's Historic Seascapes Method Statement: Marine GIS-Based Methodology (Working Draft).
- Wessex Archaeology, 2007
Artefacts from the Sea, ALSF Project 3322.
- Wilson, P.R., 1989
 'Aspects of the Yorkshire Signal Stations', in Maxfield, V.A., & Dobson, M.J., *Roman Frontier Studies*, Proc XV Int Congress Rom Frontier Studies.
- Yorkshire Water, 1999
Archaeological Excavations at Whitby. Leaflet to accompany the sewage scheme.
- Young, R., 2001a
The Comprehensive Guide to Shipwrecks of the North East Coast, Volume One: 1740–1917, Stroud.
- Young, R., 2001b
The Comprehensive Guide to Shipwrecks of the North East Coast, Volume Two: 1918–2000, Stroud.
- Young, R., 2003a
The Comprehensive Guide to Shipwrecks of the East Coast, Volume One: 1766–1917, Stroud.
- Young, R., 2003b
The Comprehensive Guide to Shipwrecks of the East Coast, Volume Two: 1918–2000, Stroud.

Maps and Charts

- | | |
|------|--|
| 1577 | Saxton – <i>Map of Yorkshire</i> |
| 1579 | Saxton – <i>Map of England and Wales</i> |
| 1580 | <i>A Plotte made for the description of the River Humber and of the Sea and Seacoast from Hull to Skarburgh, in the Reigne of Queene Elizabeth</i> |
| 1610 | John Speed – <i>Map of Yorkshire</i> (North Yorkshire Archive MIC 1919/191-195) |
| 1644 | Wenceslaus Hollar – <i>The Bisopric of Durham and Cumberland, Westmorland, Yorkshire, Lancashire and part of Lincolnshire</i> |
| 1648 | Blaeu – <i>Yorkshire: North Riding</i> . (North Yorkshire Archive MIC 1919/205-209) |
| 1686 | Robert Morden – <i>The East Riding of Yorkshire</i> |

- 1720 Warburton – *Map of Yorkshire*
- 1726 John Cossins – *A Map of all the field lands and Inclosures at the Town of Burniston in the Manor of Hackness belonging to John Bempde Esq. Describing how the same lies intermixed with freehold and lease land there.* (North Yorkshire Archive ZF 9/4 MIC 1504/28-32)
- c 1730 *Plan of Part of Deepdale Inclosed Grounds at Cayton.* (North Yorkshire Archive ZFW MIC 2062/389-392)
- ?1750 Eman Bowen – *An Accurate Map of the County of York Divided into its Ridings and subdivided into Wapentakes Drawn from Surveys with Various Improvements* (North Yorkshire Archive ZQH 6/62 MIC 2056/82-86)
- 1763 Eman Bowen – *The County of York*
- 1764 L Charlton – *An Accurate Plan and Survey of Several Closes of Ground Adjoining to Robin Hood's Bay.* (North Yorkshire Archive ZW(M) 1/19 & 20 MIC 1293/273-274)
- c 1770 A Survey of Ness Farm. (North Yorkshire Archive ZW(M) 1/21 MIC 1293)
- c 1771 *Showing the Inclosures Made by Edward Cleaver etc. Under an Act of Parliament in the Year 1771.* (North Yorkshire Archive M28 MIC 2015/204-216)
- 1775 Thomas Jeffery – *The Reduced Map or Index to the County of York* (North Yorkshire Archive MIC 1919/229-430)
- 1778 L Charlton – *Plan of the Town and Harbour of Whitby.*
- 1782 Francis Gibson – *Plan of the Natural and Artificial Defences of the Port and Environs of Whitby.* (PRO: MPH 229(4-7).
- 1782–3 John Wood – *A Plan of the Town of Scarborough, the Boundaries of the Manor, the Principle Roads Therein and the Several Inclosures etc.* (North Yorkshire Archive DC/SCB DN 37)
- 1787 John Cary – *Yorkshire*
- 1791 *Filey Enclosure Award* (East Riding Archive IA/61)
- 1791 John Pickernell - *Plan of the Coast from Staithes to Robin Hood's Bay.* (North Yorkshire Archive DC/WHU MIC 2657/2-10)
- 1794 Francis Gibson – *Plan of the defences of Whitby with Observations on the Town.* (North Yorkshire Archive M 85 MIC 3384/496-499)
- 1797 *Hawsker cum Stainsacre Inclosure Award and Map* (North Yorkshire Archive NRRD MIC 1613/145-162)

?18th C	<i>Scale Plan of Filey Town</i> (East Riding Archive IA/60)
?18th C	<i>An Accurate Plan and Survey of Several Closes of Ground Adjoining to Robin Hood's Bay Belonging to the Heirs of Mr M Storm.</i> (North Yorkshire Archive ZW(M) 1/20 MIC 1293)
?18th C	<i>A Survey of Ness Farm.</i> (North Yorkshire Archive ZW(M) 1/21 MIC 1293/276)
1801	<i>Plan of the Township of Hunmanby in the East Riding of Yorkshire</i> (East Riding Archive PC 3/1)
1801	John Tuke – <i>A Map of the Estate of Sir Richard Bempde Johnstone at Burnistone in the North Riding of the County of York.</i> (North Yorkshire Archive ZF 9/6 MIC 1504/33-34)
1808	<i>Fylingdales Enclosure Map</i> (North Yorkshire Archive ZNK V 3/8/100)
1810	<i>Hunmanby Enclosure Award</i> (East Riding Archive PC 3/1)
1816	Tuke's <i>Map of County of Yorkshire</i> (survey 1787) (North Yorkshire Archive MIC 1919/159)
1820	<i>Reighton Enclosure Award</i> (East Riding Archive IA/128 & IA/127)
1828	Teesdale's <i>Map of Yorkshire</i> (North Yorkshire Archive MIC 1919)
1828	John Wood – <i>Plan of the Town and Environs of Scarborough from Actual Survey.</i> (North Yorkshire Archive ZOX MIC 1982/108-113)
1828	John Wood – <i>Plan of Whitby and Environs from Actual Survey.</i> (North Yorkshire Archive ZW(M) 1/91 MIC 2003/285-290)
1841	Francis Pickernell – <i>Plan of the Town and Harbour of Whitby.</i> (North Yorkshire Archive ZW(M) 1/92 MIC 2003/291-294)
1842	Admiralty Chart – <i>Filey Bay</i>
1844	<i>Plan of the Township of Hawsker cum Stainsacre</i> (Tithe) (North Yorkshire Archive ZW(M) 1/53 MIC 1293/403-405)
1843	<i>Fylingdales Tithe Maps</i> (North Yorkshire Archive T MIC 1793/156-197)
1854	Ordnance Survey 6" series (North Yorkshire Archive MIC 1830)
1856-61	Ordnance Survey 1st edition
1857-58	Ordnance Survey 1st edition

- 1858 *A Plan of Middlewood Farm in Fyling Dales, the Property of Thomas Strother.* (North Yorkshire Archive ZW(M) 1/23 MIC 1293/287)
- c 1861 *Map of Boundaries of Fylingdales Moors; High Moor, Low Moor and Stoupe Brow Moors.* (North Yorkshire Archive ZW(M) 1/26 MIC 1293/303-307)
- 1898 RE Gilmour – *Plan of Freehold Building Land at Ravenscar, Yorkshire to be Sold by Auction by Messers Nicholson, Greaves, Barbour and Hastings (of Sheffield) on Monday August 19th 1898.* (North Yorkshire Archive ZW(M) 1/72 MIC 2003/208-212)
- 19th C J & C Walker – *East Riding of Yorkshire*
- 19th C *Plan of Properties in Hawsker* (North Yorkshire Archive T MIC 2134/510-535)
- ?19th C John Boulby – *Plan of Alum Works and Other Property Situated at the Peak in the Townships of Stainton-Dale and Fyling-Dales in the Parishes of Scalby and Whitby in the County of York. The Property of Messers Bourne and Co.* (North Yorkshire Archive ZW(M) 1/85 MIC 2003/259-263)
- ?19th C *A Plan of Part of Robinhoods-bay and Places Adjacent.* (North Yorkshire Archive ZW(M) 1/34 MIC 1293)
- ?19th C *Stoupe Bank Farm, Home Farm, Stoupe Brow, and the Site of Brow Alum Works.* (North Yorkshire Archive ZW(M) 1/35 MIC 1293/341)
- ?19th C *A Map of Home Farm and Stoupe Bank Farm, Fylingdales.* (North Yorkshire Archive ZW(M) 1/36 MIC 1293/342)
- ?19th C *Sale Plans of Burniston Estate.* (North Yorkshire Archive ZF 9/18 MIC 1 504/960103)
- ?19th C *Plan and Section of Scarborough Pier Showing the Proposed New Western Pier.* (North Yorkshire Archive ZF 9/16 MIC 1504/95-95)
- 1949 *Fylingdales Moor and Howdale Moor (War Department Property).* (North Yorkshire Archive ZW(M) 1/27 MIC 1293/315)
- 1977 Geological Survey Ten Mile Map South Sheet Quaternary. British Geological Survey
- 1977 Geological Survey Ten Mile Map North Sheet Quaternary. British Geological Survey
- 1983 Soils of England and Wales. Soil Survey of England and Wales. Lawes Agricultural Trust, Harpenden
- 2001 Geological Survey 1:625,000 Map South Sheet Solid Geology. British Geological Survey

2001 Geological Survey 1:625,000 Map North Sheet Solid Geology. British Geological Survey

Web Sites

www.bayfair.co.uk/page4.html
www.fileybrigg.com/history.htm
www.fileyhistory.com
www.hunmanby.com/fileyborn.html
www.flashearth.com
www.northeastengland.talktalk.net/Scarborough.htm
www.northeastengland.talktalk.net/Whitby.htm
www.robin-hoods-bay.co.uk/html/local_history.htm
www.scalbyfair.co.uk/history.html
www.scarboroughspa.com/about_us/spa_history.asp
www.whitby-yorkshire.co.uk/abbey/abbey.htm



Plate 1 General view of the piers at Whitby showing the two lighthouses (WH5, 6), looking north



Plate 2 Detail of one of the capstans on the West Pier at Whitby



Plate 3 General view of Burgess Pier, Whitby (WH19), looking north-east



Plate 4 Burgess Pier, Whitby (WH19) showing different phases of construction, looking north-east



Plate 5 Remains of WW2 pontoons for coastal minesweeper fleet on site of old White Hall Boatyard, just outside study area, looking north-east



Plate 6 General view of the abbey headland and particularly Henrietta Street, Whitby, looking east



Plate 7 Salvaged anchor in front of restaurant in Whitby



Plate 8 Blocked entrance to most southerly dry dock near high level bridge on the west bank of the River Esk at Whitby, looking west



Plate 9 Blocked entrance to middle dry dock near high level bridge on west bank of river Esk at Whitby, looking west



Plate 10 Blocked entrance to northerly dry dock near high level bridge on west bank of river Esk at Whitby, looking west



Plate 11 Remains of pier at Saltwick Bay (HS5), looking north-east



Plate 12 Remains of Alum House at Saltwick Bay (HS14), washed by tide, looking north-east



Plate 13 Remains of wall to east of Alum House at Saltwick Bay, washed by tide, looking north-east



Plate 14 Long shot of foot holes (HS22) in cliff above Alum House in Saltwick Bay, looking east



Plate 15 Close up of foot holes (HS22) in cliff above Alum House in Saltwick Bay, looking east



Plate 16 Westernmost of the hullies (FD48) on Landing Scar at Robin Hood's Bay, looking north-west (1m & 0.5m scales)



Plate 17 Westernmost of the hullies (FD48) on Landing Scar at Robin Hood's Bay, looking north-east (1m & 0.5m scales)



Plate 18 One of the middle hullies (FD48) on Landing Scar at Robin Hood's Bay, looking north-east (1m & 0.5m scales)



Plate 19 Line of three postholes on southern side of Landing Scar, Robin Hood's Bay. Postholes are to the right of the scales, looking west (1m & 0.5m scales)



Plate 20 Close up of posthole adjacent to Landing Scar (0.5m scale)



Plate 21 Close up of posthole adjacent to Landing Scar (0.5m scale)



Plate 22 Close up of posthole for navigation marker (FD74) on Landing Scar (0.5m scale)



Plate 23 General view of Peak Alum Works (SD18) with manager's house (SD20) in middle and alum plant to the left, looking east-north-east



Plate 24 Remains of a burnt shale mound in the quarry at Peak



Plate 25 Remains of one of the alum quarries at Peak



Plate 26 Site of Ravenscar railway station (SD50), looking south-west



Plate 27 Ridge-and-furrow and hollow-way at Cloughton Wyke (CG24, 27), looking north-west



Plate 28 Ridge-and-furrow (CG24) and remains of lime kiln at Cloughton Wyke, looking north-north-west



Plate 29 Gap where hollow-way at Cloughton Wyke (CG27) descends to the foreshore, looking west



Plate 30 General shot of foreshore at Cloughton Wyke showing boulder field, looking east



Plate 31 Underlying rock foreshore at Cloughton Wyke, looking north (1m scale)



Plate 32 Fresh rock fall at Cloughton Wyke, looking south-west



Plate 33 Possible remains of Scalby Low Mill (NY12) on Scalby Beck, looking north-west



Plate 34 Possible building associated with mills on Scalby Beck (NY15), looking south-west



Plate 35 Remains of concrete WW2 structure (possibly pillbox NY4) on Scalby Ness, looking east



Plate 36 Remains of WW2 trenches, possibly part of rifle range NY8 to the east of the mound on Scalby Ness, looking east



Plate 37 Lime kiln on cliff edge to north of Filey (FY1), looking north-west (1m & 0.5m scales)



Plate 38 Detail of rear of lime kiln FY1 on cliff edge to north of Filey, looking north-west (1m and 0.5m scales)



Plate 39 Bomb crater on northern side of Filey Brigg (FY13), looking north-east



Plate 40 Artillery emplacement on northern side of Filey Brigg (FY5), looking north-west



Plate 41 Remains of Coastguard Station on northern side of Filey Brigg (FY11), looking north-west



Plate 42 Quarry on northern side of Filey Brigg (FY6)



Plate 43 Quarry on southern side of Filey Brigg (FY9), showing remains of pillar and stall quarrying, looking north-west



Plate 44 Quarry on southern side of Filey Brigg, near Agony Point (FY9), showing remains of supporting pillars, looking north-west



Plate 45 Quarry on southern side of Filey Brigg for stone setts (FY9), looking south (1m & 0.5m scales)



Plate 46 Quarry on southern side of Filey Brigg for stone setts (FY9), with further possible area of quarrying between cliff foot and concrete over sewer pipe, looking south



Plate 47 Line of three postholes on southern side of Filey Brigg (FY15), looking west (1m & 0.5m scales)

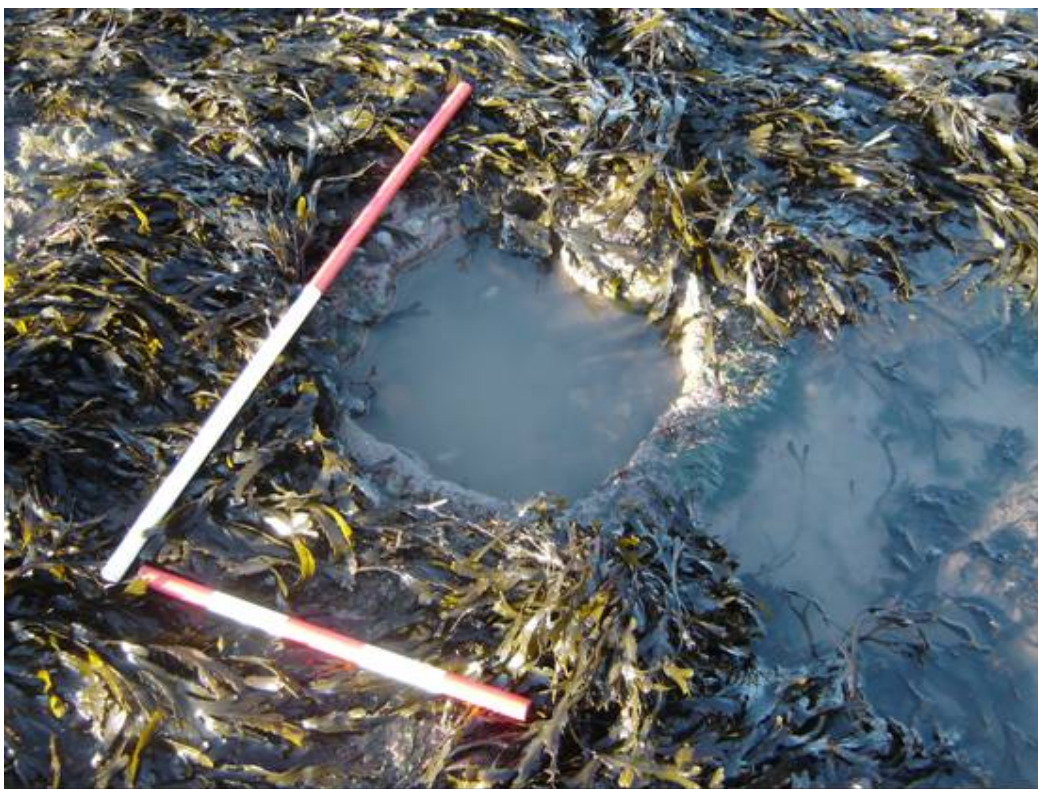


Plate 48 Detail of posthole (FY15) on southern side of Filey Brigg (1m & 0.5m scales)



Plate 49 Quarried block on western end of Filey Brigg (FY16), looking west



Plate 50 Cut line on quarried block on western end of Filey Brigg (1m & 0.5m scales)

Table 1 Whitby parish gazetteer

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
WH1	Monument	DMITRY	Shipwreck of 1885.	EMOD	490400	511800		938741		N	NMR
WH2	Monument	NAUTILUS	1795 wreck of English whaler which was burnt, and exploded in Whitby harbour, outward bound for Greenland.	PMED	489900	511790		938796		N	NMR
WH3	Monument	EAST PIER LIGHTHOUSE	East Pier lighthouse, built 1854, is 16.5m high, surmounted by a lantern with leaded dome. Grade II listed.	EMOD	490012	511721	DNY12502		LBS 437029	B3	NYHER
WH4	Monument	WEST PIER LIGHTHOUSE	West Pier lighthouse, 25.3m high. Built 1831 from the design of Mr Francis Pickernell, the engineer to the Harbour Trustees. Consists of fluted Doric columns surmounted by an octagonal lantern (glazed on the seawards elevation) with octagonal lead dome and vane. Rails round lantern. Visited by Princess Victoria in 1834. Grade II listed.	EMOD	489945	511720	DNY12113		LBS 437031	B3	NYHER
WH5	Monument	SLEADWAY	A route through the reef running out from the Abbey Headland known as the Sleadway or Sleadway is recorded on 18th-century maps. Used extensively to supply the alum works in Saltwick Bay.	PMED	490200	511600				C1	DOC
WH6	Monument	LUNA	British brig, 1852.	EMOD	490400	511600		938782		N	NMR
WH7	Monument	SHIPWRECK	1935 wreck of English tug which was beached on the Scar at Whitby; a concrete steam-powered vessel.	MOD	490650	511550		1391619		N	NMR
WH8	Monument	RUTWAY	A post-medieval rutway is visible on APs.	PMED	490300	511530		1455510		B1	NMR
WH9	Monument	WW2 ANTI-TANK WALL	Anti-tank wall, with loopholes. A stone wall 1.8m wide and 2.7m deep, of which 1.2m is now below ground. It provides a significant barrier along some 46m of the W highway approach to the railway bridge, on its S side. The wall is provided with loopholes, set alternatively high and low into wall.	MOD	488500	511500	MNY58341			C3	NYHER
WH10	Monument	WW2 SPIGOT MORTAR BASE	WW2 spigot mortar base, now removed.	MOD	489900	511500	MNY58565			N	NYHER
WH11	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, EAST CLIFF	Excavation uncovered a foundation trench associated with 12th-century potsherds above which were a layer containing numerous fragments of cooking pots and 13th-/14th-century Glazed ware and pieces of burnt daub. No evidence to suggest that a Roman signal station had existed on the site, inferred by previous finds of Roman pottery.	MED	490400	511500	MNY8834			C1	NYHER
WH12	Monument	WW2 SPIGOT MORTAR BASE	WW2 spigot mortar base, now removed.	MOD	489950	511490	MNY58566			N	NYHER
WH13	Find Spot	MED POTTERY	Medieval pottery recovered from a cliff face in 1955.	MED	490250	511460		29821		N	NMR
WH14	Monument	EMED MIDDEN	Saxon midden recorded at the foot of East Cliff in Whitby. The midden comprised a wide range of finds thought to be derived from Whitby Abbey. Other finds including a bone comb, jet beads were found in Black Horse yard. All the finds are in Whitby Museum.	EMED	490170	511420	MNY23691	29824		N	NYHER, NMR
WH15	Monument	CHARLES	Ran aground on Saltwick Nab while on passage from the Tyne to Bruges, 1940.	MOD	490850	511410		909208		N	NMR
WH16	Monument	RUTWAY	A post-medieval rutway is visible on APs.	PMED	490850	511410		1455511		B1	NMR
WH17	Monument	PRESTBY DMV	After the foundation of the abbey in AD 657 several Danish settlements are known to have grown up around the area of modern Whitby but their locations are not known. Rahtz felt he had enough evidence to postulate Saxon occupation just outside the abbey boundary. The DMV of Prestby	EMED	490260	511400	MNY8832-3	29846		A3	NYHER

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			was situated in the vicinity of Whitby Abbey. The site now occupied by the Abbey was given by William de Percy out of his land in <i>Prestebi</i> in 1072. The settlements of <i>Prestibi</i> and <i>Witebi</i> were mentioned separately in Domesday and in the 12th century. Prestebi probably corresponds to a hilltop settlement, independent of the Abbey and the harbour town of Whitby; St Marys Parish Church, the Abbey Cross and the medieval buildings may be evidence of this settlement. Within the area scheduled and guardianship are of the abbey but not mentioned in the scheduling.								
WH18	Monument	MED EARTHWORKS	A 1794 map and notes by Young refer to the remains of buildings and streets N of Abbey Cross in the vicinity of Paylors Field. In 1958 earthworks comprising banks and ditches, a hollow-way, ridge-and-furrow and a possible a medieval field were recorded in a field N of Whitby Abbey. Excavations in advance of levelling in 1958 by Rahtz (NMR635251) revealed Saxon and/or medieval buildings and traces of a probable iron-smelting furnace and stone-lined drains. There was no evidence that the medieval features were associated with Whitby Abbey; they may have been part of the secular settlement of Prestby. A Roman pottery sherd was also recovered. Within the scheduled and guardianship area of the abbey.	MED	490270	511390	MNY8826-30	29823, 635251		A3	NYHER, NMR
WH19	Monument	BURGESS PIER	Burgess or Tate Hill Pier, current structure mainly dates from 1766 enlargement, though historic accounts for Burgess Pier start from 14th century. Grade II listed.	PMED	489955	511350	DNY12109		LBS 437074	C3	NYHER
WH20	Monument	RUTWAY	A rutway runs from the foot of Saltwick Nab, level with the Nab end and c 30m W (its position marked by the wreck of a WW2 minesweeper), to Rail Hole Bight and apparently continues into Whitby Harbour. Owen suggested that it linked Whitby harbour to Saltwick Nab alum works. Buglass has plotted it running around the N side of the Nab.	PMED	491200	511330	12067			B1	NYMHER
WH21	Building	HENRIETTA STREET	Row of 18th-/19th-century houses built on previous landslip. Most are Grade II listed separately or in groups, as follows: Nos 4, 6–10, 12 & 14, 16 & 18, 20, 22, 26, 28 & 30, 23–29, 31, 35, 37.	PMED–EMOD	490100	511320		892171 892168 892162 982139 892107 892167 892183 892127 892125 892121	LBS 326834–326845	C3	NMR
WH22	Monument	RUTWAY	Rock-cut post-medieval rutways are visible on APs.	PMED	490900	511300		1455513		B1	NMR
WH23	Monument	ST MARY'S CHURCH	Anglican parish church constructed during the mid 12th century with 13th-century additions and altered and extended in the late 14th century. The roof pitch was altered in 1614. Further alterations took place in 1818 and 1823. The church is chiefly notable for its fine 18th-century interior which includes galleries, box pews and a three-decker pulpit. The church was restored by Caroe in 1905. Grade I listed.	MED	490150	511280	MNY8765, DNY11089	29839	LBS 326508	A3	NYHER, NMR
WH24	Monument	DONKEY ROAD OR CHURCH STAIRS	Leading from Whitby town to the abbey site and the parish church this route has probably existed from the first monastery in AD 657. Now exists as a paved track last relaid in 1993. Steps first mentioned in 1370 though these are now 18th- or 19th-century replacements. A flight of steps and a stone	EMED–EMOD	490060	511270	MNY8764, DNY11339	29838	LBS 326540	C3	NYHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			track. The flight comprises 199 stone steps which lead up to the parish church. This was first mentioned in 1370 but the present structure probably dates to the 18th/19th century. The track is to the right of the Church Stairs and is cut out of the hillside leading to the Abbey House. A former Lord Mulgrave is celebrated for driving a coach and four horses up it in the 1780s, but most of the present stones are probably 19th-century. Grade I listed.								
WH25	Monument	EMED ABBEY	Saxon double house, also known as <i>Streoneshalh</i> , founded in AD 657 by St Hilda. It was here that the Synod of Whitby was held in AD 664, where it was agreed that British Christians would use the customs of the Latin church rather than Celtic custom. It was burnt by the Danes in AD 867. Excavations on the N side of the later Benedictine abbey church by EH in 1999–2000 located a complex of Anglo-Saxon multi-period buildings with c 1000 8th-/9th-century graves of at least three different types (MNY24467). Some of the buildings overlaid part of the cemetery area and may be associated with re-planning of the site. The buildings may have been used for a variety of domestic activities. Some of the area was subsequently covered by medieval structures and the cemetery belonging to the Benedictine Abbey. Further rescue excavation on the cliff edge in 2001–2 revealed parts of the contemporary settlement. The excavations revealed that the Anglo-Saxon settlement was far more extensive and well-planned than had previously been thought. An area of sloping ground N of the abbey, thought to have originally measured about 20 acres, had been organised like a 'new town' and was terraced to provide level ground surfaces for houses. Structural remains included pits, postholes and an area of burnt remains within a stone curb dated archaeomagnetically to the 8th century. Finds were removed from the eroding cliff face by a JCB, including loom weights, a glass bangle and part of a small 8th-century funerary cross inscribed with the words 'Pray for . . .' in Latin.	EMED	490300	511220	MNY8775, to MNY8805, MNY20483, MNY24467	1311426, 1381557		A1	NYHER, NMR
WH26	Monument	MED CHURCH	Foundations found below 14th-century presbytery and transept. The E end had a central apse flanked by smaller apses 2 bays to the W terminating the side aisles of the presbytery. A single apsidal chapel projected to the E of each arm of the transept.	MED	490300	511220	MNY8807			A3	NYHER
WH27	Monument	MED ABBEY	The Abbey was re-founded as a Benedictine Priory by Reinfrid in 1077, but lapsed. It was re-founded as a Benedictine Abbey by 1109. The choir and presbytery were built in the 13th century, the nave in the 14th/15th century. The abbey was dissolved in 1539 and passed to the Cholmley family. The church was left intact at the Dissolution and was almost complete into the 18th century, but large parts collapsed c 1736 and 1762. There was shell damage to the W front from German naval bombardment in 1914. Dependencies: Hackness, Middlesbrough, Fishergate (York) and St Michael's Hospital, Whitby. Scheduled listed and in guardianship. The site was investigated in 1920–5 (NMR635252, 635268), 1958 (NMR635251, 635270), and 1993–2001, including geophysical survey (NMR662490). Excavation of 3.5% of the area of a proposed extension to the visitor's car park in 1993 (NMR1063338) confirmed the geophysical evidence for ridge-and-furrow and old field boundaries but found little else. The trench nearest the present abbey contained evidence for lead working, and pre-dated the	MED	490300	511220	MNY8825, MNY8812, MNY8808 to MNY8816, MNY20483, DNY12890, ENY139, ENY140, ENY146, ENY186, ENY187, ENY188, ENY341, ENY412,	29830, 29826, 29833, 635268, 635251, 635252, 635270, 662490, 1063338, 1063343, 1330833	SM13284, LBS 326506	A2	NYHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			ridge-and-furrow. Trial excavation on the route of a proposed path linking the abbey and town in 1994 (NMR1063343) suggested that the visible bank running E–W down the field with a wall on top was the precinct boundary to the 13th-century abbey. On the S side of the bank there was ridge-and-furrow and few finds, to the N, in garden soils, the number of finds increased notably. It was decided to run the path to the S of the bank. An earthwork survey in 1997 identified gardens, fields and possible house platforms (NMR1330833)				ENY462, ENY634, ENY690, ENY693, ENY694, ENY755				
WH28	Find Spot	EMED FINDS	A wide range of finds including spindle whorls, combs etc located in the Black Horse and Blackburn's Yard area. The main period of 'excavation' was the 1870s during the construction of jet workshops. Many items were given to the YAS by Greenwell and Haigh; several objects in Whitby museum probably come from this site but many others are presumed lost.	EMED	490030	511200	MNY8774			N	NYHER
WH29	Find Spot	RB COINS	Roman finds including coins were recovered during the 1924–5 excavations of Whitby Abbey. Despite the presence of these finds no associated Roman structures were recorded. Pottery was also recovered during the restoration of the Abbey. This has been interpreted as indicative of a possible Roman signal station situated nearby.	RB	490300	511200		29822		N	NMR
WH30	Building	TOWN HALL	Town Hall of 1788. Jonathan Pickernell of Whitby, architect; built at the expense of Nathaniel Cholmley. 2 storeys, ashlar with open ground floor on pillars. N front with square rusticated angle piers and 2 Doric columns and attached half columns. Venetian windows and quoins to first floor. Oval plaque with date below window; pediment with shield of arms of Cholmley. Slate roof. S front similar but without plaque and with round window in tympanum. Sides with 3 double-hung sash windows. Rectangular clock turret with gilded figures and hands on all sides, cornice. Octagonal arcaded louvred domed bell-cote with gold ball and fish vane.	PMED	490000	511160	MNY8770, DNY12507	29844	LBS 436829	B3	NYHER
WH31	Monument	ABBAY HOUSE GARDENS	Gardens to Abbey House, Whitby, possibly first laid out during the 16th century. The present layout was first designed during the early-mid 17th century and c 1670–1700.	PMED	490270	511130		1329824	GD4353	A3	NYHER, NMR
WH32	Monument	MED BURIALS	Nine skeletons and possibly the remains of 12 more. Much pottery mostly 13th-century or later found as well as a 9th-century coin. Probably a lay cemetery of the abbey.	MED	490430	511120	MNY8816, MNY8817	29845		A3	NYHER, NMR
WH33	Building	SEAMANS INSTITUTE	Late 18th-century house. 3 storeys in brick and rendered basement. 1-3-1 wide spaced sash windows. Central slight projection under pediment with round window. Stone quoins, window surrounds, doorway, cill bands, plinth and dentilled cornice. Additional band over ground floor. Ground floor windows with square block rustications and triple keystones, cill brackets. Central pedimented Doric columned porch with narrow sashes at side set back under continued entablature, with mutules and guttae. Door of 6 fielded panels with steps up. 1st floor windows with eaved architraves and cill consoles. Segmental dentilled pediment on consoles and brick apron to central window, 2nd floor windows with stone architraves. Grade II* listed.	PMED	489830	511110	MNY8820, DNY12967		LBS 326827	B3	NYHER
WH34	Building	ABBAY HOUSE	House incorporating part of the Abbot's House from Whitby Abbey. It was used as a domestic dwelling from 1541 and partly rebuilt c 1583–93, remodelled in 1633–6 and in the 1860s. In 1869 the house was leased out as a hotel. The building is of three storeys constructed of ashlar and stone.	MED–EMOD	490230	511110	MNY8818, DNY11090	29827	SM13284 LBS 326511	A3	NYHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			The banqueting hall, situated to the N of the house was constructed in 1672–83 and damaged following storms in 1790. It was never repaired and is now maintained as a controlled ruin. There is also an alleged brewhouse. Grade I listed.								
WH35	Monument	WW2 AA BATTERY	WW2 artillery school comprising a battery WITH at least 8 heavy AA gun emplacementS visible on contemporary and post-war APs.	MOD	490800	511100		1455516		N	NMR
WH36	Monument	RB FORD	According to OS, J Sewell thought there was a Roman ford near to the Swing Bridge (NMR29465). On a separate OS card is a reference taken from Elgee to a paved ford of tree trunks slightly higher up the river than the Swing Bridge (NMR29464)). Lack of details makes it impossible to say if they are the same site, but it is likely they are.	?RB	489950	511060	MNY8761	29465, 29464		N	NYHER, NMR
WH37	Monument	MED/PMED DRAWBRIDGE	Originally on the site of the current Swing Bridge there was a drawbridge depicted on most 18th-century maps. Historical accounts from the 13th/14th century refer to grants for a bridge, probably on the same location. Local knowledge reports medieval stonework recorded as part of Yorkshire Water works though report never finished.	MED/PMED	489950	511060				N	DOC
WH38	Monument	PARK	Park on Register of Historic Parks and Gardens.	PMED	490250	511050			GD4353	A3	NYHER
WH39	Building	19 GRAPE LANE	Brick mid 18th-century merchant's house of four storeys and a basement. It stands on a waterfront site and may originally have been associated with a warehouse. Grade II* listed.	PMED	490010	511040	MNY8769, DNY12077	29843	LBS 326801	B3	NYHER, NMR
WH40	Building	CAPTAIN COOK HOUSE	House in which Captain Cook stayed when serving as an apprentice to John Walker. 3 storeys with unchanged attic. Inscribed stone bears the date 1688 with the letters D over MS. Grade I listed.	PMED	490030	511030	MNY8768, DNY11220	29842	LBS 326799	B3	NYHER, NMR
WH41	Monument	ST NINIAN'S CHAPEL	Mentioned in 1395–6 and in use until 1778. By 1815 only the foundations of the chapel dedicated to St Ninian remained. The site has been built on.	MED	489910	511010	MNY8822, MNY8763			C3	NYHER
WH42	Building	TOWER MILL	A 19th-century tower mill. Base now converted and incorporated into a garage.	EMOD	489000	511000		497625		C3	NMR
WH43	Monument	WHITBY EMED–MOD SETTLEMENT	Despite Roman stray finds no direct evidence for settlement. Founded in 7th century with monastery of <i>Streoneshalh</i> . This was sacked by the Danes in 867 but re-founded 1078. Flourished as a fishing port and shipbuilding centre from the medieval period. As the latter declined a flourishing 19th-century jet and tourist trade developed. The town now depends on tourism, with little industry and fishing.	EMED–MOD	490000	511000	MNY8758			N	
WH44	Monument	MED–PMED OCCUPATION & DRY DOCK, CHURCH STREET	Excavation ahead of a new sewerage scheme by NAA in 1998 revealed evidence for waterfronts from the 14th century onwards and a dry dock of 18th-century date. The dry dock was constructed of stone with a clay base containing timbers, including ships' timbers. The remains of a small clinker-built fishing vessel were present in the dock.	PMED	490069	510985	ENY83, ENY84, ENY644	1223857		C3	NYHER, NMR
WH45	Monument	WISHING CHAIR CROSS	Medieval cross base situated at the junction of Stakesby Road and Westbourne Road. It is the remains of a mile cross marking the approach to Whitby Abbey. It comprises a block of local sandstone 0.58m wide and 0.55m deep. There is an oblong depression, 0.34m by 0.25m and 0.24m deep cut into the top to serve as a socket. The N edge of the socket has broken away to form what looks like a chair. A modern cross commemorating the 1957 Festival of Britain has been set up on the	MED	488490	510970		29467		B3	NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			opposite side of the road, this also marks the mile bounds of the abbey.								
WH46	Monument	QUARRY	A quarry and associated spoil heap are visible as earthworks on APs.	PMED/EMOD	490410	510960		1455506		C3	NMR
WH47	Monument	MED-PMED OCCUPATION, NEW QUAY ROAD	A watching brief and limited excavation by YAT at New Quay Road, Whitby in 2004 produced well-preserved evidence of occupation dating from the 12th century onwards. Successive reclamations, including a medieval stone quay, a later medieval/post-medieval riverside wall, extended the occupied land further into the river from the late medieval period onwards. A 12th- to 14th-century timber building was recorded on the reclaimed area. Well-preserved environmental evidence indicated a medieval population with a varied diet. Finds from post-medieval reclamation material point to the presence of a number of crafts, including metalworking, in the vicinity at that time.	MED-PMED	489877	510946	MNY24209, ENY9180, ENY2837, ENY2838			C3	NYHER
WH48	Building	SEAMEN'S HOSPITAL, CHURCH STREET	Hospital founded 1675–6 for distressed sailors and their families, converted to almshouses in the 18th century. The surviving building is of late 17th- to early 18th-century date, with mid to late 18th-century and 1842 alterations. The 1842 alterations are in Jacobean style and are by Sir George Gilbert Scott & Moffatt. The building has later additions.	PMED- EMOD	490140	510900	DNY11310	891002	LBS 326617	C3	NYHER, NMR
WH49	Find Spot	RB CULVERT	A possible Roman culvert was recorded beneath a house in Bagdale. Other finds in the area include a coin of Hadrian found c 1800 and now in Whitby Museum, and a Iron Age/Romano British beehive quern.	IA/RB	489500	510800		29463		C3	NMR
WH50	Monument	MED/PMED BOUNDARY	A medieval or post-medieval boundary is visible as an earthwork on APs.	MED/PMED	490300	510800		1455508		C3	NMR
WH51	Building	STUMP CROSS	Building depicted on OS 1857, possible cross or way marker connection.	?MED	491000	510800				?N	OS
WH52	Monument	SALTPANWELL STEPS	Possible salt pan from place-name evidence.	PMED/EMOD	490150	510780				N	
WH53	Monument	ROPERY	18th- or 19th-century ropery.	PMED/EMOD	490250	510750				N	
WH54	Monument	TIMBER YARD	Location of 19th-century timber yard.	EMOD	490140	510740				N	
WH55	Monument	GASWORKS	Former 19th-century gasworks, now a garage.	EMOD	490200	510600		1036211		N	NMR
WH56	Monument	WW2 HOME GUARD STORE	WW2 Home Guard store.	MOD	490500	510600	MNY58719	1425086		C3	NYHER, NMR
WH57	Building	KNOWLES FARM	Farmhouse built between 1750–1900.	PMED/EMOD	491140	510560		531499		C3	NMR
WH58	Building	ST HILDA'S HOSPITAL	Built in 1793–4 in Church St, replacing its predecessor of 1726–7, the L-shaped two and three-storeyed brick workhouse was enlarged in 1860 to designs by J B and W Atkinson to include infirmary provision. Grade II listed.	PMED- EMOD	490280	510520	DNY12121	1411253	LBS 437108	C3	NYHER, NMR
WH59	Monument	MED-PMED RIDGE & FURROW	Medieval and post-medieval ridge-and-furrow in the parish of Whitby is visible as cropmarks and earthworks on APs. Some of these remains appear to have been levelled by the date of the 1981 and later Ordnance Survey APs.	MED/PMED	490900	510500		1455504		C3	NMR
WH60	Monument	WW2 HOME GUARD STORE	WW2 Home Guard store.	MOD	490500	510400	MNY58720	1425087		C3	NYHER, NMR
WH61	Find Spot	RB COIN	Roman coin of Domitian (AD 81–96) found in Whitby Harbour in 1931. The find is now in Whitby Museum.	RB				29820		N	NMR
WH62	Monument	ROHILLA,	The liner <i>Rohilla</i> , Capt. Neilson, was taken over early in WW1 for service as a hospital ship. At 4am on October 30th, 1914, while on her way from Leith	MOD				909206		N	NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			to Dunkirk to evacuate wounded [men], she ran on the rocks half a mile S of Whitby. There was a full gale blowing at the time and it was at first thought that the ship had struck a mine as she had been in the vicinity of a minefield a short time before. The Whitby, Redcar, and Upgang lifeboats went to the rescue but it was some time before the seas permitted them to approach the wreck. The total number on board when the <i>Rohilla</i> left Leith was 229, of whom 83 were lost. Capt. Neilson and all the nurses were among the survivors.								
WH63	Monument	WHITBY BRIDGE	Excavation adjacent to the existing bridge by NAA in 1999 revealed the remains of a 16th-/17th-century predecessor. This was one of a number of investigations carried out within the town over a period of 18 months in connection with the replacement of the town's sewers.	PMED				1309372		C3	NMR
WH64	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 63-64 BAXTERGATE	Evidence for 14th- to 15th-century occupation found during an evaluation and watching brief by MAP, 1992.	MED				1036062, 1318733		C3	NMR
WH65	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 49-50 BAXTERGATE	A watching brief on groundworks in 1994 revealed evidence for medieval occupation.	MED				1311333		C3	NMR
WH66	Monument	MED-PMED OCCUPATION, WELL COURT	Some evidence for medieval and post-medieval occupation was found during footpath work in 1994.	MED-PMED				1321337		C3	NMR
WH67	Find Spot	BA AXE	Double bladed copper short-hole axe suggested to be of Middle Bronze Age date and of Mediterranean origin. Found in Whitby, although its archaeological context and precise provenance are unknown. It is in Skipton Museum.	BA				29450		N	NMR
WH68	Find Spot	PRE FLINT IMPLEMENTS	Miscellaneous prehistoric flint implements found near Whitby, including a double-edged stone axehead, a perforated stone axe, described as square at both ends, both in Leeds Museum; a flint saw; a possible flint discoidal knife; various arrowheads, including barbed and tanged and leaf-shaped; a possible greenstone axe fragment; a polished stone axe in Yorkshire Museum; and part of a stone battle axe from Whitby in Whitby Museum.	PRE				29451		N	NMR
WH69	Find Spot	BA CUP	Bronze Age 'pygmy cup' from a barrow in Whitby, now in the British Museum.	BA				29452		N	NMR
WH70	Find Spot	BA SWORD BLADE	Bronze Age sword blade fragment, now in Whitby Museum.	BA				29453		N	NMR
WH71	Find Spot	IA-MED QUERNS	Several quernstones found in Whitby and presently in Pannett Park Museum, Whitby. These include a possible Iron Age/Romano-British beehive quern and a Medieval Mayen lava quern.	IA-MED				29454		N	NMR
WH72	Find Spot	BA PALSTAVE	Bronze Age palstave from Whitby, now in St Albans Museum.	BA				29455		N	NMR
WH73	Find Spot	IA COIN	Carthaginian coin from Whitby, now in Whitby Museum.	IA				29456		N	NMR
WH74	Find Spot	RB COIN	Roman coin of Constantine II (AD 337-40) found in 1928 during the rebuilding of the 'Jolly Sailor' public house on St Ann's Staith. It is now in Whitby Museum.	RB				29457		N	NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
WH75	Find Spot	RB COIN	Roman coin of Licinius (AD 308–24) found at the top of Pier Lane, Cliff Street in 1877. It is now in Whitby Museum.	RB				29459		N	NMR
WH76	Find Spot	RB COIN	Roman coin of Antoninus Pius (AD 138–61), struck in Alexandria in AD 149, was found during construction of a new Higher Grade School on West Cliff, Whitby in 1935. The find is now in Whitby Museum.	RB				29460, 29461		N	NMR
WH77	Find Spot	RB COIN	Roman coin recorded in 1955.	RB				29462		N	NMR
WH78	Find Spot	RB QUERN	Roman quern of volcanic tufa was found in Stockton Walk, on the site of a demolished property in 1890. It was given to Whitby Museum.	RB				29466		N	NMR
WH79	Find Spot	RB COIN	Roman coin of Claudius II (AD 268–70) was found in the cliff above the beach at Upgang in 1940. The find is now in Whitby Museum.	RB				29480		N	NMR
WH80	Find Spot	RB COIN	Roman coin of Augustus (36 BC–AD 14) was found below the Royal Hotel at West Cliff, Whitby in 1940.	RB				29489		N	NMR
WH81	Find Spot	IA COIN	Iron Age gold stater found in Whitby.	RB				29493		N	NMR
WH82	Find Spot	RB COIN	Roman coin of Domitian (AD 81–96) found in Whitby Harbour in 1931. The find is now in Whitby Museum.	RB				29820		N	NMR

Table 2 Hawsker-cum-Stainacre parish gazetteer

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
HS1	Find Spot	RB COIN	Roman coin of Marcus Aurelius (AD 161–80) found at Saltwick Nab. The find is now in Whitby Museum	RB	491300	511500		29837		N	NMR
HS2	Monument	JET QUARRIES	Jet quarries extended along shoreline of North and South Batts at Saltwick Nab. Generalised area.	PMED/EMOD	491500	511400	7474			B1	NYMHER
HS3	Monument	JET WORKINGS	Possible jet workings on the foreshore, Saltwick.	PMED	491500	511400				B1	NMR
HS4	Monument	RUTWAY	Rock-cut post-medieval rutways are visible on APs around Saltwick Nab.	PMED	491300	511300		1455518		B1	NMR
HS5	Monument	PIER	The plan by Francis Gibson of 1782 showing the alum house etc also marks the 'ruins of a pier' to the N of the alum house. Boyle claims that the line of this can still be traced by boulders although 2001 APs show only a few at the seaward end adjacent to the ramp or rutway (HS6). Boyle argues this ramp was reached by the pier but precise location remains unknown. He also notes that a document in the PRO records a pier near Saltwick in 1519.	PMED	491489	511252	12068.4			B1	NYMHER
HS6	Monument	RUTWAY RAMP	Lying on a wave-cut platform is the remains of a stone ramp, which increases in width as it rises from 2.13–3.35m. The inclined surface appears to be stepped slightly (to aid footing?) with two deep ruts (the standard distance of 1.32m apart, centre to centre) on either side. Apparently connected with nearby rutways it presumably linked these rutways to some form of platform or pier, but for which no trace appears to survive.	PMED	491531	511252	12065	1455521		B1	NYMHER, NMR
HS7	Monument	?QUARRY	The bay to the W of Saltwick Nab, known as Jump Down Bight, looks as though it may have been quarried at one time.	PMED	491263	511174	7336			B1	NYMHER

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
HS8	Monument	RUTWAY	To the SE of HS6 are the traces of a rutway, described as badly eroded, running towards Saltwick Nab.	PMED	491636	511170	12066			B1	NYMHER
HS9	Monument	SALTWICK ALUM WORKS	Established by Sir Hugh Cholmley; worked 1649–1708 and 1755–91. Remains comprise quarries, liquor pits and tanks (NZ 9145 1118, NZ 9147 1115, NZ 9143 1173)), and cisterns (NZ 9144 1119, NZ 9144 1113) at the W end of Saltwick Nab. SAM details note remains of other structures (the manager's office at NZ 9147 1112, workshops, stores & a laboratory) surviving on the quarry floor. Documentary reference to coal from Whitby shipped to alum works in 1662 for use in ?calcining, rather than just wood. Associated harbour. As well as the quarries, steeping pits and cisterns there is a slipway on the foreshore which was part of the harbour facilities. Alum was first quarried at the W end of Saltwick Bay in 1649, and this continued intermittently until operations ceased in 1791. The alum was processed at an alum house which was erected in 1770 (HS14). Previous to this the alum was shipped to South Shields for processing and a licence to build a harbour in 1673 probably relates to this. The remains of the alum house are being destroyed by coastal erosion and its long-term survival cannot be assured. The quarries were established on promontories at either end of Saltwick Bay. The first stage of processing was calcination, remains which survive as areas of burnt shale. The next stage was steeping which occurred in stone lined pits, some of which still survive. In the later use of the site the raw liquor thus produced was stored and then sent to the nearby alum house by timber channels known as liquor troughs. Remains of other structures such as workshops, offices, stores and a laboratory are thought to survive below ground level. On the immediate foreshore is the remains of a slipway, built of large stone blocks, and is no longer connected to the land – more likely a slipway to load boats on the beach. A lime kiln depicted on the first edition OS 6" map suggests that industrial activity continued on a minor scale within Saltwick Bay after the period of alum production.	PMED	491400	511160	12068, 12068.1, 12068.2, 12068.10001, 12068.3	1118254, 1118585, 1455520	SM29537, NA1061, NA11870, NA15054, NA15697, NA1591, NA17143, NA2380	A1	NYMHER, NMR, NTSMR
HS10	Monument	PITS/POSTHOLES	Boyle records two pits dug in the shale with water inlets (and ?sluice gates) on the foreshore, each surrounded by pits. A short distance to the N is a closely spaced group of 29 postholes, perhaps designed to support a platform. One outlying posthole may have been for a mooring post. Boyle suggests the pits may have been to contain live catches or gut and salt fish. Purpose and date is unclear.	PMED	491684	511091	7335			B1	NYMHER
HS11	Find Spot	RB COIN	Roman coin of Claudius I (AD 41–5) found in a cliff at Saltwick. The find is now in Whitby Museum.	RB	491510	511000	7472	29819		N	NYMHER, NMR
HS12	Building	SALTWICK FARM	Farmhouse built in the late 18th/early 19th century, now in use as a clubhouse.	PMED/EMOD	491400	510900		531498		C3	NMR
HS13	Monument	HARBOUR	The remains of a post-medieval harbour are visible as structures on APs.	PMED	491680	510870		1455522		B1	NMR
HS14	Monument	ALUM HOUSE	Built 1770. Sited on the beach and subject to coastal erosion, the remains were investigated and surveyed in the early 1990s (NMR635253). Served Saltwick Bay Alum quarries (HS9).	PMED	491600	510850	12070	635253		B1	NYMHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
HS15	Monument	LIME KILN	A lime kiln is marked on the OS 1st ed. 6" map of 1853 just to the S of the alum house in Saltwick Bay. Marshall reports that fragmentary remains still survive on the beach.	EMOD	491619	510829	7334			C1	NYMHER
HS16	Monument	SLAM GUTTER/DRAIN	Boyle suggests that a shallow gully 0.3–0.45m wide in general and c 0.1m deep which runs from just S of Saltwick Hole almost to Black Nab may have been for sewage rather than a 'slam gutter'. The gradient on it suggests it could have served both sites, flowing out to sea mid-way along its length.	PMED	491941	510760	7338			B1	NYMHER
HS17	Monument	POSTHOLES	Marshall and Boyle both record numerous postholes between the dock (12069.1) and the breakwaters (12069.3 & .4). It is suggested that these may have supported a walkway or aerial ropeway used to transport goods out to boats berthed in the dock. The line runs S and then divides, the main branch running SE and parallel with the E breakwater and the second running SSE towards the E end of the W breakwater. Timbers survive in places.	PMED	492174	510736	12069.2, 12069.21, 12069.3			B1	NYMHER
HS18	Monument	ADMIRAL VAN TROMP	A shipwreck immediately E of Black Nab is that of a trawler, the <i>Admiral Van Tromp</i> , which went down in the 1970s or 80s.	MOD	492183	510709	7337			N	NYMHER
HS19	Monument	PLATFORM	The NW side of Black Nab is protected by a massive stone-built platform, faced to N and W and infilled with boulders. Marshall suggests this was originally joined to the breakwater to the E but this is of a different construction & seems to have served as a working platform. A large block c 1.46m in length and c 1m square with the date 1766 and the initials 'I S' which lies between the quarry and breakwater probably gives a construction date.	PMED	492126	510701	12069.4	1455540		B1	NYMHER, NMR
HS20	Monument	?JET WORKINGS	A cave-like feature in the cliff-face that may be the entrance to post-medieval jet workings is visible on APs.	PMED	491870	510700		1455539		?B2	NMR
HS21	Monument	ALUM QUARRY	Remains of alum quarry occupying headland. Associated alum house (HS14) to W. SAM details note these quarries as later than those at Saltwick Nab. Associated coastal remains include breakwaters, postholes & a dock to the W of Black Nab. Remains of later ?cementstone mines are visible cut into quarry sides. 1st edition & 1894 25" maps show a rectangular structure to SSW of quarries, which probably represents a reservoir. See alum file - S. Boyle suggests that this was just a stone quarry.	PMED	492150	510700	12069			B2	NYMHER
HS22	Monument	STEPS AND TUNNEL/CAVE	Four simple steps cut into the cliff face leading to what appears to be a tunnel or cave, possibly associated with alum industry.	PMED	491820	510680				?B2	
HS23	Monument	DITCHES/PITS	Indistinct cropmarks resembling a multi-ditched ring ditch, a field boundary ditch and a cluster of pits are visible on APs.	UND	492000	510600		1455541		C3	NMR
HS24	Monument	WW2 DIVER AA BATTERY	Operation Diver AA gun site.	MOD	491800	510500	59939.12			C3	NYMHER
HS25	Monument	MED-PMED RIDGE & FURROW	Medieval and post-medieval ridge-and-furrow.	MED/PMED	491850	510350		1455501		C3	NMR
HS26	Building	WHITBY HOUSE	Probably a 19th-century house rebuilt from a former longhouse.	PMED/EMOD	491900	510300		531500		C3	NMR
HS27	Monument	QUARRIES	Post-medieval quarries are visible as earthworks on APs.	PMED	492300	510300		1455546		C3	NMR
HS28	Monument	QUARRIES	Post-medieval quarries are visible as earthworks on APs.	PMED	491900	510200		1455543,		C3	NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
								1455444			
HS29	Monument	BROOK HOUSE	Buildings/farm shown on 1857 OS, also recorded as Ling Hill at least as early as the tithe of 1844.	PMED	492450	510150				C3	TITHE, OS
HS30	Find Spot	NEO/BA AXE	A perforated stone axe, presumably Neolithic or Bronze Age, was found below Whitby High Lighthouse in or before 1970, and is in Whitby Museum. In 1984, an axe on display at Whitby Museum bearing the provenance 'Whitby High Light' was almost certainly that from Hawsker Bottoms.	NEO/BA	492836	510057	12662	29836		N	NYMHER, NMR
HS31	Building	HIGHGATE HOUSE	Farmhouse built between 1750–1850. Shown as Agate Howe on the tithe map of 1844 then later as Huggit Howe on OS 1857. On the tithe map a possible mound is depicted to the E of the buildings, this and the Howe part of the name could be seen as indication of a barrow.	PMED/EMOD	491580	510040		531502		C3	NMR
HS32	Monument	QUARRY	Quarrying shown on 1844 tithe map.	EMOD	492850	510040				C3	TITHE
HS33	Monument	MED SETTLEMENT	Earliest documentary reference c 1230–4 when known as <i>Lingehou</i> . Meridian APs reveal a complex of earthworks & possible foundations around the farmstead - what may be the foundations of a substantial rectangular ?building to the ENE, adjacent to a right-angled ?pond. Further possible foundations to the NNW, ?quarrying to the NNE & a complex of pits away to the NNW. Most features still visible on 1995 verticals.	?MED	492800	510000	7713	1455548		B3	NYMHER, NMR
HS34	Monument	FARMHOUSE	Farmhouse built in the second half of the 19th century.	EMOD	491400	509900		531510		C3	NMR
HS35	Monument	OLD BEACON HOUSE	Site of Old Beacon House on 1844 tithe map.	EMOD	492520	509750				C3	TITHE
HS36	Monument	QUARRY	Quarrying shown on 1844 tithe map.	EMOD	493100	509750				C3	TITHE
HS37	Building	BEACON HILL	Farmhouse built between 1780–1850.	PMED/EMOD	492500	509660		531505		C3	NMR
HS38	Building	WHITBY LAITHES	Farmhouse built in the 19th century.	EMOD	492600	509600		531506		C3	NMR
HS39	Building	HIGH WHITBY	Longhouse built in the 18th century, now in use as a dwelling.	PMED	492700	509600		531507		C3	NMR
HS40	Monument	MED GRANGE	Whitby Laithes was described as a grange in an inventory of Whitby Abbey possessions in 1394. There are the remains of a moated enclosure at the present Low Laithes Farm and traces of a further large enclosure, possibly a cattle pound, further to the E. In 1252 the capital messuage was exchanged by Thomas of Hawsker for lands in Normanby. Three sides of the moat survive, but the fourth has been infilled and lies beneath the modern farm. The moated island measures at least 50m across. W of the moated site is a series of further earthworks, interpreted as the remains of gardens. To the SW lies an earthwork bank and ditch. The function of this feature is not yet known but it may represent a linear fishpond. Clear remains of the medieval field system, in the form of ridge-and-furrow earthworks, can be seen to the S of this possible fishpond.	MED	492040	509570	7624.1	29556	SM34822	A3	NYMHER, NMR
HS41	Monument	IA/RB ENCLOSURE	Three sides of a possible Iron Age or Roman period rectilinear enclosure are visible as cropmarks on APs.	IA/RB	492800	509440		1454417		C3	NMR
HS42	Monument	WW2 DIVER AA BATTERY	WW2 Operation Diver AA gun site.	MOD	492580	509420	59939.13			C3	NYMHER

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
HS43	Monument	IA/RB DITCH	A possible Iron Age or Roman date ditch is visible as a cropmark on APs.	IA/RB	493000	509310		1454419		C3	NMR
HS44	Building	WIDDY FARM	Farmhouse built between 1750–1850. Local knowledge states that this farm was a moated manor.	PMED/EMOD	493100	509200		531509		C3	NMR
HS45	Monument	SITE OF STANDING STONE	Site of a possible standing stone according to local knowledge, known as Little John.	?PRE	493300	508900				C3	
HS46	Find Spot	PRE POTTERY FOOD VESSEL	No details about this vessel.	PRE	493400	508560	7626.01			N	NYMHER
HS47	Find Spot	EMED BEAD	Meaney notes that a glass bead was found in a barrow at Gnipe Howe near Whitby c 1856 (HS48). This may represent a secondary Anglo-Saxon burial.	EMED	493400	508560	7626.02			N	NYMHER
HS48	Monument	BA BARROW, GNIPE HOWE	Round barrow at Gnipe Howe stockyard, spelt Nype on OS 1857. Excavations in 1972 (NMR635237) found the barrow was c 18m E–W, 12mt N–S and 2.1m high, and was apparently encircled by a stone kerb. It was of an unusual construction, the mound was cut out of a sandstone spur and capped with a thin layer of soil and rough stones. A disturbed and robbed cist containing cremated bone and a complete food vessel was found at the centre. The mound had also been enlarged by the addition of a covering of further earth, beneath which was a crushed collared urn containing a cremation. The mound also contained two collared urns, cremated human bone and a calcined plano-convex knife. A chamber cut into the sandstone was probably associated with modern quarrying. A glass bead possibly representing a Saxon burial was also recovered (HS47). The finds are in Whitby Museum.	BA	493400	508560		29546, 635237		B3	NMR
HS49	Monument	COAL MINE	Report from John Owen of coal drift mine in this area, near base of cliffs.	PMED	493901	508512	7002			C3	NYMHER
HS50	Monument	MED–PMED RIDGE & FURROW	Medieval and post-medieval ridge-and-furrow in the parish of Hawsker-cum-Stainsacre is visible as cropmarks and earthworks on APs.	MED/PMED	492800	508500		1454389		C3	NMR
HS51	Monument	WW2 BARBED WIRE OBSTRUCTION	A possible WW2 barbed wire obstruction is visible as a structure on APs.	MOD	494440	508330		1454415		N	NMR
HS52	Monument	RUTWAYS	Possible post-medieval rutways cut into the foreshore are visible on APs.	PMED	494300	508200		1454413		B1	NMR
HS53	Monument	?JET WORKINGS	Recorded as 'Old Jet Workings' on early OS sheets, but see HS55. Have traces of the alum works construction been confused & misinterpreted here?	EMOD	493800	508050	7977			?C2	NYMHER
HS54	Monument	BOUNDARY BANK	Undated boundary bank, N end of Limekiln Slack.	?PMED/EMOD	494450	508020			NA12790	C3	NTSMR
HS55	Monument	ALUM WORKS	Pickles notes that a new site at Hawsker Bottoms was abandoned in 1764 after £1000 had been spent on cutting a platform for the steeping pits. No further information. Not named on any OS maps, although both the 1892 1st edition 25" & modern digital maps show a platform (c 40m long, 5m wide) at the above NGR, being ?eroded by the beck. ?Confused with any of the later ?supposed jet workings (HS53, 59). General area mapped on GIS, including a possible area	PMED	493771	507995	4589	1454411		?B1/2	NYMHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			of coastal quarrying.								
HS56	Find Spot	NEO AXE	A small Neolithic polished stone axe was found c 1940 on the surface of Bottom Lane, forming part of the metallurgy. It is now in Whitby Museum. In 1970, it was on display there, incorrectly provenanced to Whitby High Light.	NEO	493620	507960	7627	29549		N	NYMHER, NMR
HS57	Find Spot	FLINT SCATTER	Undated prehistoric flint scatter, Bay Ness.	PRE	494550	507950			NA18920	N	NTSMR
HS58	Monument	?MED RIDGE & FURROW	Possible medieval ridge-and-furrow near the cliff edge, Bay Ness.	MED	494600	507950			NA3247	C3	NTSMR
HS59	Monument	?JET WORKINGS	Recorded as 'Old Jet Workings' on early OS sheets, but see HS55.	EMOD	493730	507900	7976			C3	NYMHER
HS60	Monument	LIME KILN	A lime kiln is marked on the OS 1st edn 6" map of 1853 on the E bank of Limekiln Slack. By 1894 (OS 25") it was disused. Marked on present digital OS map, suggesting remains are extant.	EMOD	494462	507862	7394	1454408		C3	NYMHER, NMR
HS61	Building	RUINED BUILDING	Ruined building, Limekiln Slack, Bottom House Farm.	?EMOD	494550	507860			NA18967	C3	NTSMR
HS62	Building	EMOD BUILDING	A building is shown on the 1844 tithe map.	EMOD	494120	507850				C3	TITHE
HS63	Monument	BA ROUND BARROW, HILDA'S HOWE	Bronze Age round barrow at Hilda's Howe. A small hill, possibly a tumulus, well spread by ploughing but still visible in 1972 as an earthwork 17m in diameter and 1m high. Examined by R. Blackburn after shallow ploughing. Several flints from the surface, possibly Neolithic in date, plus potsherd, suggested to be beaker. Also several large stones moved to the edge of the field by the farmer which have been ploughed up from the site, suggested to be a cairn, unless these are the remains of a ?cist.	BA	493850	507390	7618	29573		C3	NYMHER, NMR
HS64	Find Spot	BA BATTLE AXE	Damaged Early Bronze Age battle axe found in 1852.	BA				29698		N	NMR

Table 3 Fylingdales parish gazetteer

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
FD1	Monument	ALUM WORKS	Possible site of small alum works at White Stone Hole according to local knowledge.	PMED	495050	507450				?B2	
FD2	Monument	JET QUARRY	Jet quarry.	PMED/EMOD	495300	507200	7636	1455554		C3	NYMHER, NMR
FD3	Building	BOTTOM HOUSE FARM	Bottom House Farm shown on OS 1857. The complex included a smithy, piggeries, several barns, dairy, cowhouses, abattoir, curing house, granary, horse engine house etc, as well as the farmhouse.	PMED/EMOD	494400	507100			NA18450, NA11132, NA20234, NA19030	C3	OS, NTSMR
FD4	Monument	BA BARROW	Probable site of excavated Bronze Age round barrow. Beakers and food vessels recorded.	BA	494500	507100		1030179		C3	NMR
FD5	Monument	JET WORKINGS	A line of old jet workings is marked on the OS 1st ed 25" map of 1894.	PMED/EMOD	495619	506962	7339			C3	NYMHER
FD6	Monument	CROPMARKS	Undated cropmark site 400m NE of Smails Moor Farm.	UND	495380	506650			NA5361	C3	NTSMR
FD7	Monument	MED/PMED FIELD BOUNDARIES	Within an area of disturbed ground are the indistinct remains of low walled boundaries.	?MED/PMED	495400	506600	7631	1455557		C3	NYMHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
FD8	Monument	MED/PMED FIELD BOUNDARY	Ditch and wall field boundary of some age running along modern boundary line to cliff edge.	?MED/PMED	495230 to 495830	506440 to 506780				C3	
FD9	Monument	?RB SQUARE ENCLOSURE	Two sides of a possible square or rectangular broad ditched enclosure joined at 90° by a smooth curve cut by a field boundary. Given its form, size & prominent location (approximately midway between Whitby & Ravenscar), a possible candidate for a Roman signal station. Also visible as a cropmark on the Meridian 1972 APs.	?RB	495050	506382	7630	1454402		C3	NYMHER, NMR
FD10	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX & OBSERVATION POST	The timber lookout is mounted upon a brick and concrete pillbox that has observation ports. From 1906 there has been a Coastguard lookout at this site, in 1911, 1917 and 1920 was a normal CG lookout. In 1937 it was designated as a peacetime occasional station and a wartime War Watch Station, in 1939 it was designated a War Watch Station III and in 1961 a Coast War Watch Station III.	MOD	495840	506340	58081	1418773		C3	NYMHER, NMR
FD11	Building	BARN & BYRE	Barn and byre, Bay Ness.	?PMED/EMOD	495680	506300			NA6672	C3	NTSMR
FD12	Monument	ROC UNDERGROUND MONITORING POST	Post-war Royal Observer Corps underground monitoring post, now destroyed.	MOD	494390	506200		NAI5297		N	NMR
FD13	Building	SMAILERS MOOR FARM	Farmhouse built between 1790–1840, now in use as a barn.	PMED/EMOD	495000	506200		530792		C3	NMR
FD14	Building	BAY NESS FARM	House built in the late 17th century, now in use a farmhouse. The site also includes a house built in 1730–40 which is also in use as a farmhouse and a post-medieval farm building. Recorded on 1845 tithe map.	PMED	495300	506200		523312		C3	NMR
FD15	Monument	BUILDING STONE QUARRY	No further details. Area being extensively used by trial bikes and/or off-road vehicles from at least the mid-1990s onwards.	PMED/EMOD	495400	506200	7638			C3	NYMHER
FD16	Monument	QUARRY	A post-medieval quarry, spoilheap and associated trackways are visible as earthworks on APs.	PMED/EMOD	495300	506130		1454404		C3	NMR
FD17	Monument	MED–PMED RIDGE & FURROW	Medieval and post-medieval ridge-and-furrow in the parish of Fylingdales is visible as cropmarks and earthworks on APs.	MED–PMED	495000	506100		1454388		C3	NMR
FD18	Monument	WINDMILL	The site of a windmill is marked on the OS 1st ed 6" map of 1853. It is not marked on any later OS eds.	PMED/EMOD	494952	506000	7197			N	NYMHER
FD19	Building	GREEN HILLS	Farmhouse built between 1950–80.	MOD	495200	506000		530793		C3	NMR
FD20	Building	CROSS KELD HOUSE	Farmhouse built between 1790–1860.	PMED	494700	505900		530789		C3	NMR
FD21	Building	FIELD BARN	Mid 18th- to mid 19th-century stone field barn on Smay Lane, with an added byre.	PMED/EMOD	494900	505900		530790		C3	NMR
FD22	Monument	ROCKET POST	Rocket post for life saving apparatus.	PMED	495500	505830				C3	OS
FD23	Building	HOOK HOUSE FARM	Longhouse built between 1760–1800, now in use as a farmhouse. The site also includes a cow house built between 1790–1840 which has also been converted into a farmhouse.	PMED	494600	505800		530787		C3	NMR
FD24	Building	COPSELLA FARM	Longhouse built in the 17th century, now in use as a farmhouse.	PMED	495100	505800		530794		C3	NMR
FD25	Building	FIELD BARN	18th- or 19th-century stone field barn on Smay Lane.	PMED/EMOD	495200	505700		530795		C3	NMR
FD26	Building	NOOK HOUSE	House built between 1820–50.	EMOD	494900	505600		530797		C3	NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
FD27	Building	GRAYSTONE BARN	Barn built in the 19th century.	EMOD	495200	505600		530796		C3	NMR
FD28	Building	SEAFIELD HOUSES	House built between 1780–1840.	PMED	495000	505500		530798		C3	NMR
FD29	Monument	RUTWAYS	Owen records this short length of rutway. Locally ascribed to salvaging an early 20th-century wreck but the gauge (below, centre to centre) is standard for the rutways on the coast. Owen suggests it may have led to early ironstone workings further N on the foreshore.	PMED	495450	505500	4711	1454399		B1	NYMHER, NMR
FD30	Monument	QUARRY	A post-medieval quarry is visible as an earthwork on APs.	PMED	494550	505400		1454397		C3	NMR
FD31	Building	INGS HOUSE	House built in the second quarter of the 19th century.	EMOD	495000	505400				C3	NMR
FD32	Building	SHERWOOD	Two-and-a-half storey, three bay, sandstone house. Built in the early 18th century and altered between 1800–05. Grade II listed.	PMED/EMOD	495100	505400	DNY11965	889800	LBS 327835	C3	NYHER, NMR
FD33	Monument	MILL	Corn mill built between 1857–1900.	EMOD	495400	505400		530816		C3	NMR
FD34	Find Spot	?NEO/BA STONE HAMMER	A probable fine-grained sandstone hammer with a cylindrical perforation 45mm diameter worked from both sides found at Stormville, Station Road, Robin Hood's Bay while digging his garden.	NEO/BA	495110	505380	7004	29545		N	NYMHER, NMR
FD35	Building	RAILWAY STATION	Site of railway station on the Scarborough and Whitby Railway opened in 1885 and closed in 1965.	PMED	494800	505300		500510		C3	NMR
FD36	Monument	ST STEPHEN'S CHURCH	Church built in 1821 on a medieval site. The church was replaced by a new church in 1860–70.	MED–EMOD	494800	505300		528644		C3	NMR
FD37	Building	STABLE	Stable at the Old Church of St Stephen, built in 1821.	EMOD	494800	505300		528645		C3	NMR
FD38	Building	GLEBE COTTAGE	House built in the 19th century.	EMOD	495000	505300				C3	NMR
FD39	Building	THE BAY TREE	House built between 1763–65.	PMED	495100	505300	DNY11431	530707	LBS 327839	C3	NYHER, NMR
FD40	Monument	OBSERVATION POST & ROC MONITORING POST	Built as observation post 9/S1 in Jan 1937, became 9/P2 in Oct 1939 and 20/N2 in Nov 1953. U/G in Jan 1961. ROC monitoring post, 1955–91. Built underground as 20/N2 in 1961. Closed Oct 1968. From 1952 until Jan 1961 this was an Orlit post.	MOD	495200	505300	58862.00, 58862.10			C3	NYMHER
FD41	Building	LINGERS HILL	Farmhouse built in the mid 18th century, with alterations in the mid 19th century.	PMED–EMOD	494600	505200		530708		C3	NMR
FD42	Building	PLANTATION HOUSE	House built between 1770–1810.	PMED/EMOD	495000	505200		530800		C3	NMR
FD43	Monument	NAVIGATION MARKERS	Surviving postholes from a series of navigation markers set up along the top of Landing Scar to guide ships in at high-water.	PMED/EMOD	495580, to 495360	505050, to 504900				C1	OS
FD44	Find Spot	NEO AXE	A Neolithic axe from Thorpe, Robin Hood's Bay is in Whitby Museum.	NEO	494000	505000		29578		N	NMR
FD45	Find Spot	EMED GRAVES/ POTTERY VESSELS/ GRAVE GOODS	In 1912 the VCH record that in Pickering Museum was a small series of antiquities from a grave or graves in the Robin Hood's Bay region, said to be of 6th-century date. Since the closure of Pickering Museum these finds have disappeared and are not amongst the Michelson collection transferred to York. In the York Museum from the Michelson collection at Pickering, Meaney (1964) records 6 pots labelled Robin Hood's Bay. He describes five as very messy little accessory vessels and the sixth as being slightly larger. Brooches, tweezers, beads, jar and urn said to have been found in a grave or graves of 6th-century date.	EMED	495000	505000	7634, 7633, 7633.01, 7633.02, 7633.03, 7633.04, 7633.05, 7633.06	29555		N	NYMHER

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
FD46	Building	FORMER METHODIST CHAPEL	Methodist chapel built in 1778–80, with alterations in 1836–42 and 1855–7, became Nonconformist in 1908–10. Grade II listed.	PMED–EMOD	495000	505000	DNY11862	530886	LBS 327693	B3	NYHER, NMR
FD47	Monument	THE LANDING	The OS 1st ed 25" map of 1893 marks 'The Landing', a channel through the foreshore rocks with a sandy base near the town. This appears to be a natural harbour that may have been enhanced.	PMED/EMOD	495423	505000	7341	1452821		B1	NYMHER, NMR
FD48	Monument	HULLIES	Remains of at least five square rock-cut shellfish storage tanks along the S edge of Landing Scar, along with patterns of associated postholes, many containing packing and traces of timber posts.	PMED	495620 to 495440	504980 to 504890				B1	
FD49	Building	THORPE HALL	Manor house built between 1679–81, altered to a country house in 1834–6, with further alterations in 1847–9. Has an inscribed date of 1635 over doorway. In good condition but not outstanding. Later wing on E end. Grade II* listed.	PMED–EMOD	494400	504940	DNY11503	29767	LBS 327707	B3	NMR
FD50	Building	BRAMBLEWICK	Four-storey stone house built in the 17th century and altered in the 18th century. A three-storey, stone cottage was added to its N gable in the 19th century. Grade II listed.	PMED–EMOD	495300	504900	DNY12792	889808	LBS 327672	B3	NMR
FD51	Monument	ROBIN HOODS BAY PMED–MOD SETTLEMENT	The first recorded reference to Robin Hood's Bay was in 1536, and again in 1538 by Leland, who described it as 'a fischer townelet of 20 bootes with Dok or Bosom of a mile yn length'. By 1540, the village had 50 cottages by the shore, suggesting that it was established at least as early as the 15th century. The village is shown on a series of Dutch sea charts published in 1586. There was a major cliff fall in the 1780s, when 22 cottages were lost.	PMED–MOD	495300	504900	7653			N	NYMHER
FD52	Monument	COLLECTION BOX	A cast-iron cod-shaped collection box situated at the top of the slipway. Structure was erected in 1886/87 to collect funds for the RNLI, erected by a local sea captain. In Oct 2005 the structure was stolen, and although recovered soon afterwards, it had been damaged. It has now been re-erected immediately outside the old coastguard station building.	PMED	495313	504859	13860			N	NYMHER
FD53	Building	COASTGUARD STATION	Coastguard station located in old cottages on the waterfront, heavily altered, used as a marine laboratory, then demolished, and recently rebuilt to original appearance to include a visitor centre.	EMOD/MOD	495300	504840			NA461	C3	NTSMR
FD54	Building	FISHERMANS ARMS	Small single cell, three-storey house built of stone in the late 17th or early 18th centuries. The house was altered in the last quarter of the 19th century and became a public house. Grade II listed.	PMED–EMOD	495300	504800	DNY11926	889797	LBS 327784	B3	NMR
FD55	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	WW2 pillbox, 6.4m long x 2.7m wide x 2m high. Landward entrance footpath leading up and over to Old Gas Works Steps. Five loopholes on long side facing N, commanding Way Foot Landing. Demolished before 1995.	MOD	495300	504700	58544.00	1424919		N	NYMHER, NMR
FD56	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	WW2 pillbox S of Way Foot. Described by recorder as 'Fleche Rifle Gallery'. Now destroyed.	MOD	495300	504700	58545			N	NYMHER
FD57	Building	MIDDLEWOOD FARM	Farmhouse built between 1690–1760. Grade II listed.	PMED	494500	504600	DNY11923	530822	LBS 327782	B3	NYHER< NMR
FD58	Building	FARSYDE HOUSE	The house was built shortly after 1628 and is a two storey building of coursed, roughly tooled sandstone with pantiled roofs. The house	PMED	495000	504400	DNY11913	530815	LBS 327773	B3	NYHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			consisted of three rooms in a line on each floor with a central rear wing containing the staircase and a small service room. In 1670 a second rear wing was added, part of this wing was turned into a lobby with a new N-facing front doorway. The front of the house was entirely rebuilt in the early 18th century and in the early 19th century the upstairs rooms were ceiled and the roof reconstructed.								
FD59	Monument	WW2 DIVER AA BATTERY	WW2 Operation Diver AA gun site, Farsyde House.	MOD	495150	504400	59939.16	1418772		C3	NYMHER, NMR
FD60	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	L-shaped WW2 pillbox with two embrasures. The surrounding land has been levelled up to the doorway making access difficult. Described as trench type ?]. The position provided a field of fire commanding the beach and land approaches. It is the only remaining component on the Robin Hood's Bay beach defence system	MOD	495300	504400	5818			C3	NYMHER
FD61	Monument	DAB DUMPS	Area of foreshore known as Dab Dumps used for catching dabs.	EMOD/MOD	495500	504350				N	
FD62	Monument	WW2 TRENCH TYPE PILLBOX	This position provided a field of fire commanding the beach and land approaches. It is the only remaining component of the Robin Hoods Bay beach defence system. It lies at 90° to the line of cliff providing enfilade fire on to the beach. The external width is 2.1m and overall length, including a dog leg, is 12.8m. The structure is half submerged the internal height being 1.8m. Shelf supports remain along the internal S wall. This structure is the best remaining example of this type. It is in grave danger of slipping down the cliff.	MOD	495312	504314	58018.00			C3	NYMHER
FD63	Monument	SITE OF WW2 PILLBOX	WW2 hexagonal pillbox on N side of Mill Beck, on sloping cliffs some 30ft above High Water. 3m x 3.3m x 2m high. Largest flat side faced land with entrance. Each of the remaining five faces contained loophole at breast height. Now lost to erosion.	MOD	495500	504100	58543.00	1424923		N	NYMHER, NMR
FD64	Building	FYLINGTHORPE SCHOOL	19th-century school at Fylingthorpe.	EMOD	494000	504000		534560		C3	NMR
FD65	Monument	WATER MILL	First documented in 1666, the mill was badly damaged by a flood in 1857 (which destroyed the dam, dwelling house and other outbuildings, & caused the death of the housekeeper, Elizabeth Knaggs) but was subsequently rebuilt & is now a youth hostel. Record of gearing & shafts being scrapped in WW2 so presumably of cast iron.	PMED	495400	504000	7640.57			C3	NYMHER
FD66	Monument	PMED RIDGE & FURROW	The remains of post-medieval narrow ridge-and-furrow are visible as earthworks and cropmarks on APs in the parish of Fylingdales.	MED/PMED	495000	503800		1452890		C3	NMR
FD67	Building	MILLBECK FARM	Longhouse built in the 17th century.	PMED	495100	503800		530838		C3	NMR
FD68	Monument	STRICKLAND DUMP	Place name for a tidal pool built from loose rocks from the beach by the Strickland family for use as a swimming pool in 19th century.	EMOD	495750	503800				C3	DOC
FD69	Monument	WW2 DIVER AA BATTERY	WW2 Operation Diver AA gun site, Boggle Hole.	MOD	495300	503780	59939.17			C3	NYMHER
FD70	Monument	SCARBOROUGH LANE	Part of earlier coastal route from Whitby to Scarborough.	?MED/PMED	495250 to 495550	503720 to 503475				C3	DOC
FD71	Monument	ROAD	Point at which the route across the foreshore at low water joined the land and connected with the earlier road to Scarborough.	?MED/PMED	495750	503720				C3	DOC

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
FD72	Monument	ROUTE WAY	Part of the course of the old route to Scarborough. Apparently left the foreshore just to the N of Stoupe Brow Alum Works and ran past Whitecake Row before turning E and running past Porrits and then up the hillside, forming a hollow-way still visible, to be crossed by the later railway.	?MED/PMED	495750 to 499500	503720 to 502280				C3	DOC
FD73	Building	SOUTH HOUSE FARM	Farmhouse built in the second half of the 19th century.	EMOD	495100	503700		530839		C3	NMR
FD74	Monument	AREA OF POSTS	Area of posts at the head of the foreshore possibly associated with the route across the beach.	PMED	495800	503490				B1	
FD75	Building	STOUPÉ BANK FARM	Longhouse built in the 18th century, now in use as a farmhouse. Listed as 'Stoupe Bank Farmhouse and attached outbuildings'.	PMED	495800	503400	DNY12859	530840	LBS 327843	B3	NYHER, NMR
FD76	Monument	LIME KILN	An 'Old Limekiln' is marked on the OS 1st edn 25" map of 1893.	EMOD	495961	503279	7340			N	NYMHER
FD77	Monument	SITE OF TINKLER'S STONE	Tinkler's Stone was where, according to local knowledge, cobbles were repaired. Actual stone has now been removed during drainage works.	EMOD/MOD	495320	503260				N	
FD78	Fond Spot	STONE COUNTERWEIGHT	A substantial rock counterweight was recovered from the beach by a member of the public in 2007, probably used for moving materials around the alum plant at Stoupe.	PMED/EMOD	496200	503250				N	
FD79	Monument	STOUPÉ BROW ALUM WORKS	The monument includes the buried and earthwork remains of an alum house and associated works. It is located in a broad gulley on the cliff edge 2km S of Robin Hood's Bay. The alum works were built on a series of level terraces. The stream flowing through the monument, known as the Slam Gutter, has been culverted along its entire length and runs beneath part of the works. It is thought that the flow of water was used in the alum processing. At the base of the gulley, over the Slam Gutter, are the earthwork remains of settling tanks. To the S and on a higher level are the remains of a rectangular alum house where the final stages of the refining of the alum took place. Further to the S, above the gulley sides, is a sub circular tank or reservoir which stored water for use in the works. Elsewhere are further earthwork remains of structures associated with the alum works. The earthworks survive well and in some places stonework is exposed. The alum house operated from 1752 until 1817 when it became uneconomic and was closed. The early OS shows a trackway running S.	PMED-EMOD	495930	503200	7640.56	1118333	SM 29546	A1	NYHER, NMR, OS
FD80	Monument	WW2 TRENCH PILLBOX	Typical WW2 trench pillbox, similar to those found at Runswick Bay and Cayton Bay. Slab roof covered by earth.	MOD	496111	503121	58014	1418771		C3	NYMHER, NMR
FD81	Building	STOUPÉ BROW COTTAGE	Farmhouse built in the 19th century.	EMOD	495900	503100		530841		C3	NMR
FD82	Building	WHITECAKE ROW	Row of buildings to S of Stoup Brow Cottage named Whitecake Row on 1857 OS. Whitecake probable reference to alum processing, locally said to be workers cottages, now lost and remains under modern farm buildings.	PMED	495900	503000				C3	OS
FD83	Building	?WW2 MILITARY BUILDING	A possible WW2 military building is visible as a structure on APs.	MOD	496270	502960		1452825		C3	NMR
FD84	Building	PORRITS	Building called Porrits shown on OS 1857, possibly associated with alum industry.	PMED/EMOD	496350	502700				C3	OS
FD85	Building	HOME FARM	Farmhouse built in the 19th century.	EMOD	495600	502600		530773		C3	NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
FD86	Monument	PMED DMV	Miller (2002) notes that Egan has identified an alum-workers settlement to the E of Stoupe Brow. 2001/02 digital APs show earthworks in the fields to N & S of the course of the railway. Some appear to be small enclosures while others may be building remains. These areas have rough vegetation, suggesting they are unsuitable for mowing. Nothing marked on historic maps.	PMED	495617	502535	7952.1			C3	NYMHER
FD87	Building	EWE FIELD HOUSE	Farmhouse built between 1820–60.	EMOD	495500	502500		530772		C3	NMR
FD88	Building	FULMAR HOUSE	House built in the 18th century. Grade II listed.	PMED	495600	502400	DNY11435	530885	LBS 327845	B3	NYHER, NMR
FD89	Building	STOUPÉ BROW COTTAGE	House built between 1820–80.	EMOD	495700	502400		530774		C3	NMR
FD90	Building	SUSANNA HILL HOUSE	House built in the 18th century. Historic mapping records this and shows a track-way running down the hill to the N.	PMED	496500	502200		530853		C3	NMR
FD91	Building	BROW HILL COTTAGE	House built between 1770–1800.	PMED	496500	502200		530854		C3	NMR
FD92	Building	BROWCOTE	House built in 1768–70.	PMED	496500	502200		530884		C3	NMR
FD93	Monument	RUINS AND HOLLOW-WAY	A post-medieval hollow-way and the low ruins of a building are visible as earthworks on APs.	PMED	496500	502200		1452829		C3	NMR
FD94	Building	STOUPÉ BROW FARM	Longhouse built in the 17th century, converted to a farmhouse between 1780 and 1840, now in use as a barn. Associated with the former dwelling is a farm building of 1750-1850.	PMED–EMOD	496600	502200		530855		C3	NMR, HISTORIC MAPPING
FD95	Building	FARM BUILDING	Mid 18th- to mid 19th-century agricultural building/barn 350m W of Peak Alum Works.	PMED/EMOD	496900	502200		530858	NA22788	C3	NMR, NTSMR
FD96	Building	BROWSIDE FARM	Farmhouse built between 1650 and 1750. Listed as "Browside Farmhouse and attached outbuilding".	PMED	496800	502100		530857		C3	NMR
FD97	Monument	HOLLOW-WAY	A post-medieval hollow way is visible as an earthwork on APs.	PMED	496700	501900		1452831		C3	NMR
FD98	Monument	ALUM QUARRY	Quarry supplying the Peak Alum Works. Later partially occupied by brickworks.	PMED–EMOD	497000	501500	7640.5601			B3	NYMHER
FD99	Monument	BEACON	A beacon is indicated on the 1793 tithe map for Fylingdales. Appears to be in the same location as the alum quarry which may have removed it.	PMED	497065	501500				N	TITHE
FD100	Building	BRICKYARD COTTAGE	House built in the 18th century.	PMED	497065	501500		530859		C3	NMR
FD101	Monument	JET HOLES	Place-name Jet Holes, possible jet working site.	EMOD						N	HISTORIC MAPPING

Table 4 Fylingdales and Hawkser-cum-Stainacre parish gazetteer

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
FH1	Monument	PMED/MOD MOUND	A rectangular mound of post-medieval or 20th-century date exists on Brow Moor. The mound measuring approximately 4 x 3m is surrounded by a ditch	PMED/MOD	495779	502213		1449862		C3	NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			on three sides. The function of this feature is not certain although it lies amidst a network of leats associated with Stoupe Brow alum quarry. Alternatively it may be associated with WW2 training activity for which there is much evidence on the moor.								
FH2	Monument	STOUBE BROW ALUM WORKS	Stoupe Brow Alum Works - alum quarry and works operating from the 1750s to 1818 and run for some years in conjunction with the Peak Alum Works. An extensive water management system associated with the works and comprising reservoirs and leats also exists on Brow Moor.	PMED–EMOD	495900	502200		1449901		B3	NMR
FH3	Monument	PEAT STACK	A possible post-medieval peat stack stand exists as an earthwork on Brow Moor. It is curvilinear in shape and measures approximately 5m by 4.5m. It is defined by a ditch up to 0.45m in width and is surrounded by upcast spoil from the ditch.	PMED	496193	502122		1449842		C3	NMR
FH4	Monument	BA BARROW	Marked on OS 6 inch 1853 but not on the 1892 edition. Marked as 'site of' on 1930 edition.	BA	495940	502050	7640.11			C3	NYMHER
FH5	Monument	?BA KERBED BARROW	Heather covered mound, disturbed at its centre. Has slight traces of a kerb on its E side. SAM details (2002) record two adjacent barrows of which this is the westernmost. It is 10m in diameter and 0.9m high. It has been partially excavated in the past. It is surrounded by a ditch up to 3m wide that has been filled in and is no longer visible as an earthwork.	BA	495930	502040	7640.12		SM34387	A3	NYMHER
FH6	Monument	?SITE OF BA BARROW	Sites of supposed tumuli, only one mound at NZ 9622 0202 survives, and this, containing many small stones, is only 5.0m in diameter and 0.3m high. The sites of two others are recognizable as scatters of small stones, while no trace of the remaining two is visible. Occuring on near-level, heather-clad moorland with no evidence of former cultivation, the mounds were probably no more than natural accretions of stone.	BA	496220	502020		29589		C3/N	NMR
FH7	Monument	PRE ROCK ART	Prehistoric rock art located 460m SW of Stoupe Brow Farm on the E edge of Howdale Moor. The carving is found on the flat upper face of an earthfast rock measuring 0.9m by 1.3m and consists of up to 3 cup marks. Part of a cluster.	PRE	496220	502020		29639	SM34400	A3	NMR
FH8	Monument	BA BARROWS/CAIRNS	A series of burial mounds of differing types many of which had been investigated in the past producing a range of grave goods and remains of human bone etc. The remains represent a substantial barrow cemetery located on the edge of the moor with a panoramic view over the sea and along the coast. There are extensive prehistoric remains located further inland which include many examples of rock art and further barrows. In addition to the barrows there are the remains of several possible Bronze Age huts and associated habitation.	BA	496300	501950	7640.00001, 7640.00002, 7640.00012, 7640.11, 7640.13, 7640.26, 7640.261, 7640.262, 7640.293, 7640.4, 7640.40001, 7640.41, 7640.42, 7640.42001, 7640.42002, 7640.42003, 7640.4201, 7640.42011,	29645, 1397312, 1449925, 1449926, 1449927, 1449987		B3	NYMHER NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
							7640.42012, 7640.4202, 7640.42021, 7640.4203, 7640.42031, 7640.42032, 7640.42033, 7640.42034, 7640.42035, 7640.42036, 7640.4204, 7640.42041, 7640.43, 7640.63, 7640.64, 7640.68, 7640.93				
FH9	Monument	CLEARANCE MOUND	Supposed tumulus-clearance heap (not an antiquity).	?EMOD	496210	501940		29648		C3/N	NMR
FH10	Monument	PMED PEAT STACK	A possible post-medieval peat stack stand exists as an earthwork on Brow Moor. It is sub-rectangular in shape and measures c 4m by 3m. It is defined by a ditch up to 0.7m in width.	PMED	496352	501858		1449839		C3	NMR
FH11	Monument	BA BARROW	SAM details record a mound with the centre disturbed by past excavation. Mapped on 1st edition 25" (1893).	BA	496487	501717	7640.03011		SM34404	A3	NYMHER

Table 5 Stainton Dale parish gazetteer

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
SD1	Monument	MED RIDGE & FURROW	Medieval ridge-and-furrow, Liquor Trough Field.	MED	497270	502970			NA2409	C3	NTSMR
SD2	Monument	DOCK, BILLET SCAR	Rock-cut dock, N edge of Billet Scar.	PMED/EMOD	497410	502510			NA15132	B1	NTSMR
SD3	Monument	DOCK, BILLET SCAR	Dock on S edge of Billet Scar.	PMED	497420	502500			NA6358	B1	NTSMR
SD4	Monument	RUTWAY, BILLET SCAR	Post-medieval rutway.	PMED	497390	502480			NA15114	B1	NYMHER, NTSMR
SD5	Monument	OLD DOCK	Old dock below Peak Alum Quarry.	PMED	497260	502460			NA9512	B1	NTSMR
SD6	Monument	DOCK, BILLET SCAR	Dock at Billet Scar.	PMED	497350	502450			NA4241	B1	NTSMR
SD7	Monument	BREAKWATER	Marked on 1st edition 25" map & digital land-line data. Survives as a line of substantial rectangular stone blocks set precisely into an accurately cut deep groove within the shale bed of the foreshore; at the E end parts of a second tier of stones survive. GIS position follows OS landline	PMED	497958	502433	7640.5812			B1	NYMHER

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			position but GPS plotted this 7m to SSE (but at 6-8m accuracy) & also 15m longer than depicted. Presumably built to protect the ?alum house.								
SD8	Monument	?ALUM HOUSE	Young (1817) refers to an alum works at Old Peak, suggesting that it started soon after 1615. Marshall refers to fragmentary remains of masonry walls at beach-level, behind the foundation of a breakwater. Visit & photo 2003 – all that clearly survives is the truncated corner of a room, c 1 x 2m, with well-dressed stone walls projecting from the base of the cliff about 1m above foreshore level, some 5m to the E of the fallen concrete water tank.	PMED	497982	502416	7640.581	1452851			NYMHER, NMR
SD9	Monument	NEW DOCK	OS evidence indicates the new dock was cut in the second half of the 19th century, not early 1800s as stated by Green. Present channel is 85m long and 7–9m wide, with visible depth of c 1.5m, between NZ 9731 0238–NZ 9736 0244. This new cutting allowed ships to dock very close to the cliff base where a short jetty was constructed. A further series of postholes may have supported a stone breakwater designed to protect the base of the causeway.	EMOD	497326	502400	7640.5832	1452844	NA17291	B1	NYMHER, NMR, NTSMR
SD10	Monument	RUTWAYS	Probable rutways cutting across the rock foreshore are visible on APs.	PMED	497700	502400		1452850		B1	NMR
SD11	Monument	RUTWAYS	Series of rutways between the old & new docks. Do not appear to lead to the old dock but may link the causeway to the new dock, unless they predate the docks & relate to former use of natural inlets for docking? Owen notes several rutways & these are mapped by Green (2000). One (partially triple) has been cut by the creation of the new dock. Another appears to be partially double. At least 8 examples appear to be portrayed on Green's plan, one of which is unusual in only having a gauge of 0.55m.	PMED–EMOD	497283	502395	7640.84	1452847	NA18133	B1	NYMHER, NMR, NTSMR
SD12	Monument	JETTY	Green records the postholes of a short jetty on the W side of the new dock, close under the cliffs. Double row of posts in holes 280–320mm in diameter. Jetty is aligned with the inclined tramway on the cliffs. OS map of 1893 marks mooring posts to the E of the dock	PMED–EMOD	497305	502367	7640.58321		NA10960	B1	NYMHER, NTSMR
SD13	Monument	FOUNDATIONS	Foundations at base of cliff below Peak Alum House.	PMED/EMOD	497300	502350			NA22680	B1	NTSMR
SD14	Monument	CAUSEWAY	The line of an inclined causeway designed for packhorses can still be seen traversing the cliffs above the docks. The causeway runs at a steady angle up the cliff, crossing the gully of the tramway on a stone arch. It survives as a single course of masonry sandstone blocks c 750 x 250 x 250mm. An engraving of c 1836 suggests it may have been c 4m wide. The causeway is thought to have been built to allow the transport of goods between the docks and the alum house.	PMED–EMOD	497318	502344	7640.5834		NA19398	B1	NYMHER, NTSMR
SD15	Monument	TRAMWAY	An inclined tramway between NZ 9732 0220–NZ 9731 0235 powered by a winding engine was used to raise cargo from the pier (SD12) to the top of the cliff and then on to the alum house. The gully is still visible, crossed by a stone arch which carried the causeway (SD14). The feature is marked on the OS 6" map as a tram road but not on the 25" edn of 1893, although the line is visible as an earthwork.	PMED–EMOD	497314	502293	7640.5833		NA13091	B2	NYMHER, NTSMR
SD16	Monument	LIME KILN	Recorded as 'Old Lime Kiln' by OS sheet XLVII SW. There is also a lime store in this location.	EMOD	497350	502250	7640.81		NA1663	C3	NYMHER, NTSMR
SD17	Monument	LIME KILN	Recorded as 'Old Lime Kiln' by OS sheet XLVII SE.	EMOD	497940	502250	7640.82			C3	NYMHER

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
SD18	Monument	PEAK ALUM WORKS	The standing and buried remains of an alum works located on the top of a coastal cliff on a level terrace formed by a gill to the N and S. The first alum works was established c 1650 and work continued there until 1862 although this was not a period of continuous activity. The bulk of the visible remains are from the later periods of alum production in the 19th century and represent the most sophisticated technology. This later alum works included a range of buildings arranged N–S located on a lower platform at the E of the site in which boiling, cooling and roaching took place to produce the purified alum. To the W of these buildings were reservoirs and a cistern (NZ 9731 0206) for storing raw alum liquor. On the higher ground to the W are the remains of a grinding mill and an engine house (NZ 9733 0220) which housed a steam engine used to power an inclined tramway (SD15) which provided access down the cliff to the shore line where there was a dock. There was also a range of further service buildings to the W of the boiler house, some of which survive as standing buildings. These include a joiners shop, a plumbers shop, smithy and laboratory as well as some accommodation for the workforce (NZ 9730 0214), a barn and stables (NZ 9727 0217). At NZ 972 015 there was a store for blasting powder, an engine base, a shale crusher and a boiler house. At the NE of the monument part of the original access causeway to the shoreline (replaced by the inclined plane) survives as a cobbled packhorse trackway extending down to the cliff edge (SD14). The alum was produced from shale quarried from the hillside to the S of the works. In or near the W quarry (NZ 9706 0154–NZ 9671 0175) there is a retaining wall at NZ 9698 0165, collapsed cistern (NZ 9691 0169), calcining platform (NZ9696 0162), cementstone mine (NZ 9675 0174), a culvert between NZ 9679 0176–NZ 9691 0176 and NZ 9703 0160–NZ 9692 0183, a liquor trough between NZ 9731 0162–NZ 9732 0209 and steeping pits at NZ 9695 0165. In or near the E quarry (NZ 9745 0144–NZ 9716 0152) are steeping pits at NZ 9736 0150, a spoilheap at NZ 9740 0170. The remains of the alum works, excluding the quarries, are Scheduled. The Ravenscar works was one of the earliest established alum works in the NE, and one of the longest to operate. The first positive reference to the works is in 1674; production ceased in 1862. Due to the remoteness of the site coastal transport was essential. A cannon, dated to 1620–40, installed on the cliff below the boiling house was a deterrent to pirates, and a stone barbette remains at NZ 9737 0230. The works were relatively self-contained with 18 cottages mentioned in a sale of 1862; Low Peak Farm (SD23) was the manager's residence. A detailed programme of survey and excavation of the site has been carried out by the National Trust, together with consolidation of the former boiling house.	PMED–EMOD	497320	502180	7640.58, 7640.59	1118316, 1452841, 1452838	SM 29550, NA13783, NA12408, NA12906, NA14028, NA16343, NA16344, NA16770, NA17290, NA21863, NA24069, NA24146, NA24734, NA2570, NA2756, NA3902, NA4497, NA6181, NA5362, NA6431, NA8016, NA9330	A1/2	NMR, NTSMR
SD19	Monument	COTTAGE GARDENS	Cottage Gardens, W edge of Alum House. Scheduled.	EMOD	497250	502160			NA10422	A3	NTSMR
SD20	Building	LOW PEAK FARM	Farmhouse built in the late 18th century. It became the residence for the Alum Works Manager.	PMED	497300	502000		533889	NT18179	C3	NMR, NTSMR
SD21	Monument	SITE OF LOW PEAK COTTAGE	Site of former alum worker's cottage.	PMED	497320	502000			NT8170	C3	NTSMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
SD22	Monument	?RB ROAD	A loop of road is named Roman Road on a sale plan of 1898, very uncertain if an actual site or just due to the possible presence of a Roman Signal Station.	UND	497920	501900				C3	HISTORIC MAPPING
SD23	Find Spot	NEO/BA CUP AND RING MARKED STONES	Archaeologia 52 (1890) reports Canon Greenwell's excavation of several barrows in Fylingdales parish and notes the discovery of eight cup-and-ring marked stones in the garden of Peak House in Ravenscar village. This is now the Raven Hall Hotel and recent investigations have identified a fine carving built into the garden wall. Shallow pecking has produced a shallow central cup with three concentric circles which form a comb-like motif to one side. No information regarding the other ?stones.	NEO/BA	498070	501853	7138			B3	NYMHER
SD24	Monument	?RB SIGNAL STATION	The traditional identification of this site as that of a Roman signal station and fort rests on the discovery of a dedication-slab in 1774 and interpretations of its inscription, and on the site, which is a high promontory known as The Peak, comparable with other Yorkshire coastal signal station sites. The stone was found in a 'heap of ruins' lying about a yard below the surface a few yards from the corner of Raven Hall (built or rebuilt in 1774 (NMR635249) and again in 1830) on the NE, where there were 'traces of ruins' in 1817. (Possibly better sited at NZ 9809 0181). But in 1930 a shaft was found under the kitchen floor which is thought to have been a ventilator for old alum works. The ruins among which the dedication-slab was found may therefore have been connected with the alum works, and consequently the slab may not have been in situ. The inscription on the dedication slab, which can be dated to the late 4th century, was garbled by the Roman mason and various interpretations of it have been suggested. The accepted translation is 'Justinianus, commander, Vindicianus, magister, built this tower and fort from ground level'.	RB	498090	501810	7640.520	29588, 635249		?A3/B3	NYMHER, NMR
SD25	Monument	MED RIDGE & FURROW	A watching brief during groundworks confirmed the presence of ridge-and-furrow. Three furrows were identified, running NW-SE. These were heavily truncated and survived to a max depth of c 0.15m.	MED	498254	501727	7160.1			C3	NYMHER
SD26	Monument	SITE OF BLACK HEAD COTTAGES	Site of former alum worker's cottages.	PMED	497150	501660			NT8171	C3	NTSMR
SD27	Monument	WW2 DIVER AA BATTERY	WW2 Operation Diver AA gun site at Raven Hall Hotel.	MOD	498250	501650	59939.18			C3	NYMHER
SD28	Monument	UNBUILT SEASIDE VILLAGE	Inheritors of W Hammond's Peak Estate decided to develop it as a seaside resort. Ravenscar Estate Co was established in 1895 and set about laying out roads and services. Several of the roads were on the lines of existing tracks, but much improved. Village was to be centred around a shopping centre adjacent to the station and the Raven Hall Hotel. Bill of sale of 1900 shows 111 plots for sale, with scope for expansion. Virtually nothing was built & company went bankrupt in 1911.	EMOD/MOD	498092	501644	13726	1452860		C3	NYMHER, NMR
SD29	Monument	POTASH MINE	Site of potash prospection.	PMED	497210	501600			NA8008	C3	NTSMR
SD30	Building	PEAKSIDE	Farmhouse built between 1800-40. A 19th-century farm building is associated with the farmhouse.	EMOD	497900	501600		533892		C3	NMR
SD31	Monument	COASTGUARD	Coastguard building marked on 1898 sale plan, appears to be same	EMOD	498000	501600				C3	HISTORIC

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
		STATION	location as later building called White Cottage								MAPPING
SD32	Building	WHITE COTTAGE	House built in the 20th century.	MOD	498000	501600		533890		C3	NMR
SD33	Monument	BRICKWORKS	The remains of a 20th-century brickworks are visible as earthworks and structures on APs. On site of Peak alum quarries. Established about 1900; closed about 1939. A Hoffman Kiln is recorded on the 2nd edn OS 25" map of 1913, together with other buildings and 2 chimneys - the latter are still standing on a 1949 AP but are reported as demolished in April 1963 - parts of the kiln may have been deliberately destroyed at the same time. An iron pipe between NZ 9730 0163–NZ 9730 0183 drained the quarry by means of a pumping engine sited at NZ 9732 0165. The site had its own railway sidings between NZ 9722 0162–NZ 9741 0151	MOD	497220	501570		1452833	NA1436, NA17851, NA24745, NA25926, NA7485	B3	NMR, NTSMR
SD34	Monument	FIELD BANK	Traces visible on an AP.	?MED/PMED	497685	501536	7640.61	1455552		C3	NYMHER, NMR
SD35	Monument	MOUND	Noted by Blaise Vyner as a low spread mound at this approximate location - suggested as a ?possible Roman signal station site. There is also a lost AA Diver gun site in this area (59939.18) which this site may represent, although it is always possible that the AA battery could have re-occupied an earlier site.	UND	498279	501510	4685	1452861		C3	NYMHER, NMR
SD36	Monument	SHALE RAILWAY	Railway within shale quarry,.	EMOD	497200	501500			NA17735	C3	NTSMR
SD37	Monument	?BA BARROW	Whellan (1859) refers to a barrow excavation at Raven Hall near the mill. Now ploughed out. The barrow had a stone cist, rock carving and flint scatter.	?BA	498070	501470	7640.5301		NA24011	C3/N	NYMHER, NTSMR
SD38	Monument	STONE QUARRY	Stone quarry adjoining Peak Alum Quarry.	PMED/EMOD	497520	501430			NA1474	C3	NTSMR
SD39	Monument	BOUNDARY BANK	What appears to be a curving earthwork boundary bank is visible on 2001/02 digital APs running roughly N to S across a field S of the old railway line. The bank is cut by the trackway (13685) that crosses the field.	UND	497867	501424	13686			C3	NYMHER
SD40	Monument	TRACKWAY	APs reveal what appears to be a broad embanked trackway running across the field from SW–NE. There is no evidence of it continuing in either direction. Nothing is marked on the OS historic maps, and although it runs on roughly the same alignment as the nearby railway, there is no evidence it is directly connected with it.	UND	497877	501407	13685			C3	NYMHER
SD41	Monument	BOUNDARY BANKS	Area of linear banks defining former ?fields or closes?, possibly including traces of building platforms. Clearest on digital 2001–2 APs. Include what appears to be a large oval mound that has had its centre quarried away S of Crag Hall. Development of a new access (without planning permission) has cut into the oval mound, revealing its probable origin as due to quarrying. Area of small fields/allotments likely to be alum industry related?	UND	497676	501369	4885			C3	NYMHER
SD42	Monument	OVAL FEATURE	APs show very faint ovoid feature as cropmark.	UND	497905	501308	13687			C3	NYMHER
SD43	Building	CRAG HALL	Longhouse built in the 17th century.	PMED	497600	501300		533894		C3	NMR
SD44	Monument	ENCLOSURE	A small approximately rectangular enclosure first appears on OS 25"	UND	497828	501272	13690	1452859		C3	NYMHER,

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			map of 1913 just to the S of a road named Pollard Road. A track called Pollard Way is marked running down its W side. The 1928 ed shows the enclosure but not the tracks, although they exist today. Within the field/enclosure is a further small rectangular enclosure at the E end, orientated N-S. This is approached via a mown track from the NW corner. Early maps may indicate some linear E-Ws, which are also on current map. Origin and purpose unknown.								NMR
SD45	Monument	EARTHWORKS	APs show an area of amorphous earthworks just to the W of Church Farm.	UND	497882	501270	13688			C3	NYMHER
SD46	Monument	?BA BARROW	APs show an oval mound in a field of mown grass. Presence of several other round barrows/cairns in the area suggests this may be the remains of a round barrow.	PRE	497860	501259	13689			C3	NYMHER
SD47	Monument	SAND PIT	A small sand pit is marked on a sale plan of 1898.	EMOD	498370	501240				C3	HISTORIC MAPPING
SD48	Monument	BA BARROW	Burnt Howe Bronze Age barrow, 300m SE of Ravenscar Coastguard Station. Located in a prominent position overlooking the sea. The earth and stone barrow mound measures 15m in diameter and 0.25m high. The mound was originally higher but has been reduced by agricultural activity over time. Scheduled.	BA	498680	501230	7640.7	29636	SM34801, NA4496	A3	NTSMR
SD49	Monument	BA BARROW	Bronze Age round barrow located 100m N of Church Road Farm. The mound has been much reduced by farming methods such as ploughing. It has a diameter of around 15m and is now only 0.2m high. An infilled ditch 3m wide surrounds the barrow. Probably excavated 1849. Finds included cremation with urn, rock art, flint knife and arrowhead.	BA	498080	501210		29633	SM34804	A3	NMR
SD50	Building	SCARBOROUGH AND WHITBY RAILWAY	The Scarborough and Whitby Railway opened in 1885 and closed in 1965. The grid reference is also the site of Ravenscar Station.	EMOD	498400	501200	12313	500504		C3	NYMHER, NMR
SD51	Monument	BA BARROW	One of 2 Bronze Age barrows S of Ravens Hill excavated in 1852, c 15m diameter. Still visible in 1972, but not in 1979. Scheduled.	BA	497947	501028	7640.51	29630	SM34802, NA6213	A3	NYHER, NMR, NTSMR
SD52	Monument	BA BARROW	One of 2 Bronze Age barrows situated S of Ravens Hill. The mounds were excavated in 1852. Still visible in 1972, but not in 1979. Scheduled.	BA	497841	500989	7640.5	29630	SM34803, NA6213	A3	NYHER, NMR, NTSMR
SD53	Monument	STONE CIRCLE	A circular mound surrounded by 32 stones. Knox refers to 32 large stones between 1.8–3.3m long with one weathered end. Surrounded by smaller stones (packing?). These surrounded a circular structure. Location of both features is not known.	PRE	498000	501000	7640.87001, 7640.87	29700		C3/N	NYMHER
SD54	Monument	BA BARROW	Barrow containing two cists with human bone, knife and arrow heads. One stone ring marked.	BA	498000	501000	7640.85, 7640.85001, 7640.85121, 7640.85122, 7640.85123, 7640.85124, 7640.851, 7640.8511, 7640.85111,			C3	NYMHER

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
							7640.85112				
SD55	Monument	WW2 RADAR STATION	WW2 Bent Rigg CHL/CHEL Radar Station (NA2151), including a TX/RX Block, Nissen and Gantry Block (59107), Stand-By Set House and accommodation blocks (59110). Located close to the cliff edge with a commanding view of the sea. The site is divided into three areas: one includes the technical and support buildings; the second contains the footings for the domestic and administrative buildings and the third includes the site of the latrines. Bent Rigg was a Type 'M' radar station, established in 1941 as part of the national coastal defence Chain Home Low system, designed to detect surface shipping. It was later converted to more powerful equipment as part of the Chain Home Extra Low system. The radar equipment was housed in a reinforced concrete structure known as the Transmitter and Receiving block (TX/RX). SW of this block are 2 smaller buildings. The S structure is a concrete building which housed the electric generator. The N structure is brick built with a cement render and was the fuel store. SE of the TX/RX building is a Nissen hut containing a number of original fittings. NE of the TX/RX building is a small concrete platform which represents the footings of a structure of unknown function. Adjacent to the railway track lie the foundations of 5 buildings. These are interpreted as barracks built to house the station crew. N of this group are the footings for a further 5 buildings, which may have included a mess hut, the station commander's accommodation, offices and stores. The latrine blocks lay 40m N of the administrative buildings and survive as the footings of 2 small structures. Scheduled.	MOD	499150	500830	59106, 59107, 59110	1357894	SM34852, NA2151, NA23565, NA24481, NA27534	A2	NMR, NTSMR
SD56	Monument	WW2 COASTGUARD STATION	WW2 coastguard station lookout, Bent Rigg Coastal observation post. In 1937 it was designated as an Auxiliary Watch Station and during the war as a War Watch Station. In 1961 it was designated a Coast War Watch Station IV. The lookout is on top of a brick and concrete bunker. In poor condition.	MOD	499170	500820	58082	1415756, NAI5206		C3	NMR
SD57	Building	BENT RIGG FARM	House built between 1770–1820. Grade II listed.	PMED/EMOD	498400	500800	DNY11147	533895	LBS 326924	B3	NYHER, NMR
SD58	Monument	WALLS	Walls and features are noted on the NYMNP OS map in the area around Ashyard Farm at Bent Rigg.	UND	499299	500434	7011			C3	NYMHER
SD59	Building	DANESDALE FARMHOUSE	Farmhouse built between 1720–60, with alterations between 1760–1810. Grade II listed.	PMED/EMOD	498400	500100	DNY	533896	LBS 326925	B3	NMR
SD60	Monument	WW2 MILITARY BUILDINGS	A small cluster of WW2 military buildings surrounded by a barbed wire obstruction and a possible lookout are visible as structures on APs.	MOD	499500	500100		1452864		C3	NMR
SD61	Monument	WAR DIKE	A dyke known as War Dike used as a medieval estate boundary. Also identified from documentary sources from 1184 as the <i>Steindic</i> , it formed part of the boundary to land granted to the Knights Hospitallers of St John of Jerusalem and later to Bridlington Priory. The remaining part of the dyke is about 150m in length and includes a bank up to 5m wide and 1m high and a 1m wide ditch to its W. Scheduled.	MED	499400	499930	7892	65597	SM34821	A3	NMR
SD62	Monument	BA BARROW	Mainly in good condition but with central mutilation.	BA	499390	499740	7879	65600		C3	NYMHER, NMR
SD63	Building	POSSIBLE	The possible structural remains of a post-medieval building are visible on	?PMED	499400	499740		1452871		C3	NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
		PMED BUILDING	APs; however a natural origin for this indistinct stonework cannot be discounted.								
SD64	Monument	CROFT & TRACKWAY	Possible medieval or post-medieval croft and trackway are visible as earthworks in APs.	MED/PMED	498900	499700		1452869		C3	NMR
SD65	Building	PROSPECT FARM	Farmhouse built between 1770–1840.	PMED/EMOD	499900	499200		533907		C3	NMR
SD66	Building	PEGGIES FARM	Late 17th-century farmhouse built to a three-cell direct entry plan. The house was altered between 1771–1835, and was derelict in 1988.	PMED/EMOD	499700	498900		538339		C3	NMR
SD67	Monument	PMED RIDGE & FURROW	The remains of post-medieval narrow ridge-and-furrow are visible as earthworks and cropmarks on APs in the parish of Stainton Dale. Most of the earthworks have been levelled by 1988.	PMED	500000	498900		1452882		C3	NMR
SD68	Building	WHITE HALL FARM	Model farm, farmhouse and associated farmyard built between 1810–50 on War Dike Lane	EMOD	499800	498750		533913, 533914		C3	NMR
SD69	Monument	LIME KILN	OS 1st ed 6" map of 1854 marks a lime kiln at this location. Not present on later eds.	EMOD	500248	498646	13678			C3/N	NYMHER
SD70	Place Name	PETARD POINT	Place-name Petard Point on OS 1857 mapping, possibly indicative of warning signal for shipping – Petard is a small explosive device.	EMOD	500600	498600				N	OS
SD71	Monument	MED FARMSTEAD	In 1262, prior of Bridlington granted permission to the hospitalers to assart 1 carucate (c 100 acres) of land in Staintondale Moor. Land does not appear to have been added to their existing estate, but was organised into a series of tenant farms in the se of the parish. These farms included White Hall, Plane Tree House, Riggs Hall and Prospect House which can be identified on modern map. Traces of the sinuous boundaries of these farms can be seen in places.	MED	500183	498408	13890			C3	NYMHER
SD72	Building	RIGG HALL	Farmhouse built in the 17th century, with alterations between 1840–90. Associated with the house is a cart shed built between 1770–1850, cottage, smithy, sheds, kennels, privies, barn, cow house.	PMED/EMOD	500400	498400		533921	NA312087, NA12088, NA14237, NA5705, NA16959	C3	NMR, NTSMR
SD73	Building	PLANE TREE FARM	Farmhouse built between 1770–1820.	PMED/EMOD	499900	498300		533920		C3	NMR
SD74	Building	EAST SIDE FARM	Farmhouse built 1813–15.	EMOD	500300	498200		533923		C3	NMR
SD75	Monument	DYKE	Possible linear dyke visible as crop-marks	PRE	500719	498027	4902	1452872		C3	NYMHER
SD76	Building	PLANE TREE COTTAGES	Farmhouse built in the 18th century.	PMED	500000	498000		533924		C3	NMR
SD77	Monument	CROPMARKS	Cropmarks noted on APs	UND	500809	497757	4901			C3	NYMHER
SD78	Building	WHITE HOUSE FARM	Farmhouse built in the 18th century. The site also includes a barn, built in the first half of the 19th century, and railings and street furniture of 1770-1850.	PMED–EMOD	500300	497700		533925		C3	NMR
SD79	Building	?MED EARTHWORKS, RIDGE & FURROW	Earthworks and ridge-and- furrow visible on RAF vertical APs.	?MED	500237	497644	4878	1452874		C3	NYMHER

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
SD80	Building	ENCLOSURE	Possible enclosure visible on vertical APs.	UND	500649	497614	4879			C3	NYMHER
SD81	Monument	ROCK CUT HOLLOW	An undated rock-cut hollow, which may be a natural feature, is visible on APs.	UND	501100	497600		1452875		C3	NMR
SD82	Building	?PRE/MED ENCLOSURE	Meridian verticals appear to show a small ditched enclosure, with slight traces of a possible second a short distance to the NNW. Area under plough field walked by V. Wastling – no cultural material found anywhere in the field except in the area of the enclosure, in which was found: 4 flint cores, c 40 pieces of flint debitage, 19 flint flakes, a small piece of unworked jet & 1 sherd of salt-glazed green pottery (?early med?), plus 2 possible petit tranche derivative arrowheads.	?PRE/MED	500944	497391	4631, 4631.00001			C3	NYMHER
SD83	Building	PRE ENCLOSURE	Noted on Meridian verticals. Site currently under pasture but noted by V. Wastling as represented by a slight terrace within the field. Area noted by J. Rushton as comprising old field enclosures.	PRE	500721	497316	4632			C3	NYMHER
SD84	Monument	WW2 MINEFIELD	WW2 minefield MKBTC, Hayburn Wyke.	MOD	500900	497200	58204	1424528		N	NYMHER, NMR
SD85	Find Spot	BA BRONZE AWL	Elgee (1933) makes reference to bronze awls having been found at Peak. He does not state if more than one were found. No further details are known about this artefact.	BA			7640.0014 7640.0015			N	NYMHER
SD86	Monument	BA FLINT AXES	2 flint axes - one polished all over, the other at the cutting edge only. Elgee states they were found at Peak, the S headland of Robin Hood's Bay. In 1933 both were in the Boynton collection in the Yorkshire museum.	BA			7640.0016			N	NYMHER
SD87	Monument	BA FLINT AXE	In Elgee (1933) is a reference to a broken flint axe from a barrow at Raven Hill Peak. To which barrow Elgee is referring is not known and no further details about the axe can be traced.	BA			7640.0017			N	NYMHER
SD88	Find Spot	NEO POLISHED AXE	A Neolithic polished greenstone axe was found 'many years ago' on Danes Dale Farm, and was presented to Scarborough Museum during 1968.	NEO			7640.00018	29695		N	NMR
SD89	Find Spot	SITE OF BA BARROW	Human bone found when a barrow was destroyed.	BA			12521.00001			N	NYMHER
SD90	Find Spot	EMED URN	An Anglian urn found at Staintondale before 1933 is in York Museum.	EMED				65630		N	NMR
SD91	Find Spot	BA URNS	Three unpublished, collared urns probably from round barrows in Staintondale (centred near SE 990 980) are in Scarborough Museum. These may be associated with barrows nearby).	BA				65632		N	NMR
SD92	Find Spot	NEO/BA STONE AXE	A Neolithic or Early Bronze Age perforated stone axe-head was found in January 1855 by a farm servant while cutting a drain at Staintondale.	NEO/BA				65634		N	NMR
SD93	Find Spot	?BA URNS, RB COIN	A Roman coin from Staintondale was given to the Malton Literary Institute. Hinderwell says that several 'Roman' urns were found in the tumuli there in 1768. Elgee comments 'probably Bronze Age or Anglian'.	?BA-RB				65553		N	NMR
SD94	Find Spot	NEO AXES	Three Neolithic polished flint axes have been found near the coast at Peak, and are now in Yorkshire Museum.	NEO				29694		N	NMR

Table 6 Cloughton parish gazetteer

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
CG1	Find Spot	NEO AXE	A Neolithic polished stone axe was found on the surface of a field at Nab End in 1938. It was given to a Captain Denison, formerly of the Hulleys. It is possibly to be identified with a large Neolithic greenstone axe from Cloughton which is now in Scarborough Museum.	NEO	500200	497300		80216		N	NMR
CG2	Monument	LIME KILN	A lime kiln is depicted adjacent to the road on the OS 1st ed 6" map of 1854. It does not appear on later eds.	EMOD	500116	497078	7216			N	NYMHER
CG3	Building	CAWOOD COTTAGE	Farmhouse built in the mid 19th century.	EMOD	500300	496800		529417		C3	NMR
CG4	Building	HARTBURN WYKE RAILWAY STATION	Site of railway station on the Scarborough and Whitby Railway opened in 1885 and closed in 1965.	EMOD	500700	496800		500236		C3	NMR
CG5	Monument	LIME KILN	A lime kiln is depicted on the OS 1st ed 6" map of 1854. It appears as 'Old Limekiln' on the 25" map of 1897.	EMOD	500610	496787	7217			C3	NYMHER
CG6	Monument	WW2 DIVER AA BATTERY	WW2 Operation Diver AA gun site at The Hulleys, Cloughton	MOD	500675	496585	59939.22	1452876		C3	NYMHER, NMR
CG7	Monument	WW2 SPECIAL BRANCH OUT STATION	WW2 Unit 202 Special Branch Out Station underground bunker (possibly a Sub Out Station) manned by civilians skilled in wireless transmission work, supervised by ATS officers. Maintenance of the sets was carried out by Royal Signals personnel. This station would have provided the network of communication for the 202 Operational Branch in the event of invasion. The construction is concrete block with a curved steel roof, access is by way of a vertical 3.7m deep shaft. The Stations were built by Sappers without the knowledge of the landowner or farmer; they were skilled in the disposal of excavated material in a discrete manner. This Station comprised two rooms with air vents and cable ducts. The chambers are 1.2 x 1.2 x 2.7m. The aerial array was in a nearby tree. The site is typical of others found and could comfortably accommodate two personnel.	MOD	500185	496580	59938.01	1426198		C3	NYMHER, NMR
CG8	Monument	?BA RING CAIRN	Described as a distinct feature, of dimensions below, consisting of a raised outer circle containing many stones both large & small. Two-thirds of the feature lies in a wood but it extends into the adjacent pasture field. Noted as a possible large round barrow but description, plan & photo do not really confirm this unless it has been subject to a large excavation. Location equates with a semicircular protruberance from a wood on the 2nd edition 25". If an ancient feature, is it a ring cairn?	BA	500410	496440	4641			C3	NYMHER
CG9	Monument	?BA BARROW	OS record card simply records this as a site. No further information.	BA	500316	496380	4505			C3	NYMHER
CG10	Find Spot	?IA/RB QUERN	Lower stone of a beehive rotary quern discovered in drystone wall. Reshaped in 18th/19th century to form a drystone wall top stone. Stone has undressed base and is 340mm in diameter and 150mm high. NGR approx.	IA/RB	500406	496359	7161	80218		N	NYMHER, NMR
CG11	Find Spot	NEO/BA FLINTS	One leaf-shaped arrowhead; two barbed-and-tanged arrowheads, one with broken tang and the other with point missing; one flint knife and six scrapers were found at Cloughton Hulleys, presumably as surface finds and deposited at the Scarborough Museum without further information.	NEO/BA	500000	496000		80217		N	NMR
CG12	Monument	IA SETTLEMENT	Remains of an Iron Age settlement were found at Cloughton Hulleys in 1923-5, including a bowl furnace.	IA	500000	496000		636184		C3	NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
CG13	Building	NEWLANDS FARM	Farmhouse built in 1777–8.	PMED	501000	496000		529419		C3	NMR
CG14	Monument	LIME KILN	OS 1st ed 6" map marks a lime kiln. By 1893 (OS) it is described as 'Old Limekiln'.	PMED	501058	495952	13680	1452880		C3	NYMHER, NMR
CG15	Monument	BA BARROW	A tumulus marked 'b' on Knox's plan was demolished a few years before 1818, although the surrounding kerbstones were still visible. A 'pankin' or funeral urn was found.	BA	500720	495940		80215		C3	NMR
CG16	Building	NEWLANDS COTTAGE	House built between 1780–1840.	PMED	500900	495900		529420		C3	NMR
CG17	Monument	PMED RIDGE & FURROW	The remains of post-medieval ridge and furrow and narrow ridge-and-furrow are visible as earthworks and cropmarks on APs in the parish of Cloughton. Most of the earthworks have been levelled by 1988.	PMED	501200	495900		1452881		C3	NMR
CG18	Find Spot	IA/RB QUERN	Top stone of a beehive rotary quern found in a drystone wall. Stone measures 300mm in diam by 200mm in height. Small piece missing on one side - prob orig c 350mm in diam. Some damage to hopper at top. Described as being in a drystone wall on the E side of the Cloughton to Ravenscar road.	IA/RB	501100	495800	7162			N	NYMHER
CG19	Building	NEWLANDS HOUSE	Farmhouse built in the early–mid 19th century.	EMOD	501800	495800		529421		C3	NMR
CG20	Building	WW2 MILITARY BUILDINGS	A small cluster of WW2 military buildings and an associated trackway are visible as structures on APs.	MOD	501700	495600		1452878		C3	NMR
CG21	Monument	?CROPMARKS	Possible cropmarks noted on Meridian APs in field to W of Trattles Hill.	UND	501030	495562	4905			C3	NYMHER
CG22	Building	SYCARHAM FARM	Late 18th-century, coursed grey-sandstone farmhouse, with pantile roof. The two-storey house has a three cell cross-passage plan with staircase in rear outshut. In the mid to late 19th century some stone farm buildings were built and a single storey storehouse attached to house.	PMED–EMOD	501720	495560		529423		C3	NMR
CG23	Building	WHINBROW COTTAGE	Farmhouse built in the early–mid 18th century.	PMED	501200	495300		529422		C3	NMR
CG24	Monument	MED RIDGE & FURROW	Good ridge-and-furrow earthworks visible APs.	MED	501840	495280	4904	1452879		C3	NYMHER NMR
CG25	Monument	LIME KILN	Lime kiln recorded on OS 1st ed 25" map of 1893, still survives, though some evidence of recent collapse.	EMOD	501720	495260	4903			C3	NYMHER
CG26	Monument	WW2 ROC POST	WW2 Royal Observer Corps Monitoring Post. Condition fair.	MOD	500900	495250				C3	NMR
CG27	Monument	HOLLOW-WAY	Well defined hollow-way leading from track to beach visible on APs.	MED	501900	495250				C3	
CG28	Monument	SALT PANS/SALT PRODUCTION	Marked on 1st & 2nd edition OS maps and on modern digital data but no supporting information yet available. 1771 tithe map records location as 'Salt Pans' and the approach road to the site which is now recorded as Salt Pan Road was then recorded as Public Road to Sea Sands. The hollow-way at the E end of the road on the N side is recorded on the 1771 map. Project site visit noted that the hollow way appears to run on N side of road to cliff edge and the road is actually built along the top of the S side of the earlier hollow way. Visit did not note any evidence of salt pans but foreshore obscured by large boulders.	?PMED	502046	495249	4475			C3	NYMHER TITHE
CG29	Monument	WW2 ROC POST	WW2 Royal Observer Corps Monitoring Post with underground aircraft post nearby. Condition poor.	MOD	500910	495100				C3	NMR
CG30	Monument	WW2 DIVER AA	WW2 Operation Diver AA gun site at Cloughton Court Green Farm.	MOD	501185	495000	59939.23			C3	NYMHER

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
		BATTERY									
CG31	Monument	WW2 MINE OBSERVATION POST	WW2 minewatchers post, with brick walls, reinforced concrete roof and observation slits.	MOD	502000	494900		1424370		C3	NMR
CG32	Monument	LIME KILN	A lime kiln is marked on the OS 1st ed 6" map of 1854 at Cote Green. It does not appear on the 1st ed 25" map of 1893.	EMOD	501181	494796	7347			C3	NYMHER
CG33	Monument	RIDGE & FURROW	Post-medieval ridge-and-furrow is visible as earthworks and cropmarks on APs in the parish of Cloughton.	PMED	501900	494300		1454401		C3	NMR
CG34	Monument	LIME KILN	Lime kiln marked on OS 1st ed 6" map of 1854. Not present on later eds.	EMOD	502091	494234	13681			C3	NYMHER
CG35	Monument	WW2 DIVER AA BATTERY	WW2 Operation Diver AA gun site at Cloughton Fields Farm.	MOD	501565	494045	59939.24			C3	NYMHER

Table 7 Burniston parish gazetteer

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
BT1	Monument	WW2 MINE OBSERVATION POST	WW2 minewatcher post. Brick walls with reinforced concrete roof and slits for observation.	MOD	502942	494008	58023	1424456		C3	NYMHER, NMR
BT2	Building	BURNISTON FIELDS	Building named Burniston Fields, probably farm, on OS 1857.	EMOD	502500	493750				C3	OS
BT3	Monument	PMED RIDGE & FURROW	Post-medieval ridge-and-furrow is visible as earthworks and cropmarks on APs in the parish of Burniston.	PMED	502200	493200		1454400		C3	NMR

Table 8 Newby and Scalby parish gazetteer

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
NY1	Monument	PUBLIC ROAD	'Road To Sea Sands' shown on 1771 tithe map.	PMED	502260 To 502860	491650 To 491950				N	TITHE
NY2	Building	SCALBY LODGE	Scalby Lodge shown on OS 1857, but not on 1771 tithe.	PMED/EMOD	502600	491550				N	OS, TITHE
NY3	Monument	PMED RIDGE & FURROW	Post-medieval ridge-and-furrow and field boundaries are visible as earthworks and cropmarks on APs in the parish of Newby and Scalby, condition survey noted residual bank along S boundary of fields.	PMED	502700	491200		1454396		C3	NMR
NY4	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	WW2 concrete pillbox, partially underground, roof demolished, some concrete remains were noted during condition survey unsure which structure. Long Nab, Scalby Ness	MOD	503540	491120		1418770		C3	NMR
NY5	Monument	WW2 FLAGPOLE MOUND	WW2 Rifle Range Flagstaff Mound, still extant during condition survey along with a complex of what appear to be trenches, in fair condition.	MOD	503560	491100		1415761		C3	NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
NY6	Monument	?WW2 STRUCTURE	Base to structure, possibly WW2 observation post.	MOD	503680	491090		1418816		C3	NMR
NY7	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	WW2 concrete pillbox, partially underground, roof demolished. Long Nab, Scalby Ness.	MOD	503540	491080		1418769		C3	NMR
NY8	Monument	WW2 RIFLE RANGE	The site of a rifle firing range that seems to have been constructed around WW2. The range is orientated on a NE-SW axis, with the target butts at the NE (seaward) end. At the time of the Defence of Britain survey, the range was found to be in a poor condition. The site is located close to and could possibly be the same, as NY9, which is a record of military buildings and trackways in this area. The site is located at Scalby Beck.	MOD	503510	491070		1415760		C3	NMR
NY9	Building	WW2 MILITARY BUILDING	WW2 military building of unknown function and associated trackways are visible as structures on APs.	MOD	503200	491000		1454382		N	NMR
NY10	Monument	SITE OF SMALLPOX HOSPITAL	Smallpox hospital built in 1904 to designs by H W Smith. It probably comprised an administration block, two ward blocks and a porter's lodge or mortuary. Now demolished.	MOD	503300	491000		1068118		N	NMR
NY11	Monument	FLATHER PICKERS LEAS	Place-name on 1771 tithe possible corruption of 'flither picker' – flither is a local term for limpets which were used extensively as bait for long lines for cod and other fishing.	PMED	503650	490950				N	TITHE
NY12	Monument	SCALBY LOW MILL	Scalby Low Mill shown on 1857 OS on Scalby Beck, possible remains noted during condition survey.	EMOD	503040	490900				C2	OS
NY13	Find Spot	BA AXES	Late Bronze Age hoard found at Scalby Ness after a cliff fall in 1917 comprised 24 socketed axes (including 16 Yorkshire type), two socketed axe fragments, a sword handle, two fragmentary spearheads, one socketed chisel, one socketed gouge and three cakes of metal. The hoard was scattered and its extent unknown.	BA	503610	490860		80219		N	NMR
NY14	Monument	MILL	Mill shown on 1857 OS on Scalby Beck, buildings now appear to be the Youth Hostel, possible watercourse runs E under modern road towards an old building on E side of road currently in agricultural use.	EMOD	502626	490778				N	OS
NY15	Building	BUILDING	Old brick building possible at end of watercourse running from mill described above noted during condition survey.	EMOD	502750	490771				C3	
NY16	Monument	BRIDGE	Scalby Beck Bridge shown on 1857 OS on Scalby Beck.	EMOD	502690	490750				C3	OS
NY17	Monument	NEWBY MILL	Newby Mill shown on 1857 OS on Scalby Beck.	EMOD	502664	490741				C3	OS
NY18	Find Spot	?RB LAMP	Unglazed terracotta lamp, now in Scarborough Museum.	?RB	502955	489985	MNY9591	79916		N	NYHER, NMR
NY19	Monument	WW2 AIR RAID SHELTER	WW2 underground air raid shelter, Newby. Condition good.	MOD	502740	489870		NAI5244		C3	NMR

Table 9 Scarborough parish gazetteer

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
SC1	Monument	?QUARRYING	Series of small quarries along the S side of Scalby Beck, possibly to obtain stone for earlier mills.	PMED	503200	490900				C3	

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
SC2	Monument	SITE OF WW2 PILLBOX	Site of WW2 pillbox of reinforced concrete, Monkey Island, North Bay, Scarborough.	MOD	503550	490750		1418753		C3	NMR
SC3	Monument	SITE OF WW2 ROAD BLOCKS	Two large WW2 stone roadblocks encasing concrete, flanking the bridge. Burniston Road Bridge, Scarborough.	MOD	502680	490740		1418796		C3	NMR
SC4	Monument	ROAD	'Road to Sea Sands' marked on 1771 tithe map.	PMED	503440 to 503550	490700 to 490620				C3	TITHE
SC5	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	WW2 pillbox is partially underground, constructed of reinforced concrete and has turf on the roof. The entrance has been bricked up. North Cliff Golf Course.	MOD	503220	490410		1418806		C3	NMR
SC6	Monument	WW2 MINEFIELD	Site of WW2 minefield MK I RE BTC. North Bay, Scarborough.	MOD	503700	490200	MNY58202	1424526		N	NYSMR, NMR
SC7	Monument	BURNISTON BARRACKS	Burniston Barracks, built 1862. The Barracks closed in the 1990s and have been replaced by a housing development.	EMOD	503200	490050		1415744, 1415745, 1415746, 1415747, 1415748, 1415749, 1415754, 1415755		N	NMR
SC8	Monument	PEASHOLM FORT	Peasholm Fort was a small earthwork supposed to have been constructed between 1642–8 during the Civil War. Now the site of Northstead Manor Gardens. The site was investigated in 1991 (NMR1013373).	PMED	503620	489830		80117, 1013373		C3	NMR
SC9	Monument	AMUSEMENT RIDE	The Water Chute was built between 1928–32 by Charles Wicksteed and was one of three that were built in this country by his company. It consists of a short, steel framed tower containing winch gear from which a boat, set on wheels, was allowed to run down a track to splash into the lake below. The boat was then winched back up into the tower to allow a new set of paying passengers to take the place of those who had just experienced the ride. The ride appears to have been rebuilt with modern materials. The Water Chute closed at the end of the 2006 summer season.	MOD	503400	489815		1449943		N	NMR
SC10	Monument	?STAR FORT	YAS card records a Cromwellian Star Fort on Ramsdale Hill which was later levelled. Possibly used during the siege of the castle in 1645. Hinderwell suggests that it was to control communications along the N road and beach. During the siege all town markets were prohibited except one at Peasholm. Recorded as Oliver's Fort on 1771 tithe map.	PMED	503600	489800	MNY9595			C3	NYHER, TITHE
SC11	Monument	MOUND	Mound, previously alleged to be a bell barrow, excavated in 1933 and proved to be a natural glacial feature.	UND	503000	489750		80076		N	NMR
SC12	Monument	LIDO	The lido complex opened in 1938. In the late 20th century, the pool was modernised with two water slides, river rapids and a wave ball, all now closed. There is a café and other buildings from the original layout.	MOD	503648	489727		1439819		C3	NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
SC13	Monument	BA LONG BARROW	Long barrow with beaker/urn next to Peasholm golf links. It was 20 x 11m. Excavated 1933 and contained a lugged food vessel and fragments of 3 cinerary urns. Destroyed by building in 1949.	BA	503170	489570	MNY9590	79909		?N	NYHER, NMR
SC14	Monument	SITE OF NORTHSTEAD MANOR	The fragmentary foundations of Northstead Manor, including stonework characteristic of the Norman period, were discovered in 1910–11 during the excavations for the large ornamental lake at the foot of the Peasholm mound (NMR636191). Material from the centre of the buildings included roofing tiles, 13th- or 14th-century glazed pottery, two pieces of 14th-century stained glass, a bronze spur and a silver penny of Edward I. Hinderwell recorded that the "ruin of the manor house is visible, which is supposed to have been afterward a farm or grange belonging to the Cistercian Abbey of St Mary's at Scarborough. The 1771 tithe map records the site as ruins.	MED	503570	489510	MNY9594	79934, 636191		C3	NYHER, NMR, TITHE
SC15	Find Spot	NEO AXE	Part of a Group VII (Graig Lwyd) axe from Scarborough.	NEO	503500	489500	MNY9600			N	NYHER
SC16	Monument	GUN BATTERY	Poorly preserved remains of a late 19th-century gun battery overlooking the North Bay. The earthworks consist of three semi-circular mounds between 0.3–0.6m high with an outer curving scarp 0.3m high defining what may be the edge of a ditch.	EMOD	505010	489390		1205994		C3	NMR
SC17	Monument	GUN BATTERY	A well-preserved earthwork platform defining the possible site of an early 18th-century gun battery depicted on a 1742 copy of Captain Phillips's 1716 survey of the castle.	PMED	505040	489390		1205977		C3	NMR
SC18	Monument	WW2 MINEFIELD	Site of WW2 minefield MKBTC. Records indicate that detonations and accidents took place and mines were replaced. Royal Albert Drive, Scarborough.	MOD	504200	489300		1424522		N	NMR
SC19	Monument	GUN BATTERY	The site of the Holmes Battery is a flat-topped artificial terrace overlooking the North Bay. The terrace was extended when the Castle Holmes were made into a public park at the end of the 19th century and several slight earthworks were recorded marking the site of a complex of buildings dating from WW2. The Holmes Battery was constructed in 1794 with four guns.	PMED/MOD	504850	489300		1205978		C3	NMR
SC20	Monument	PEASHOLM PARK	A Japanese themed public park laid out in 1912 and extended in 1924. It covers an area of 14ha and has a large artificial lake and island forming the main focus to the N area of the park. The 1924 extension included Peasholm Glen, a natural ravine which was designed as the more naturalistic area of the park. The park was at its peak during the immediate pre- and post-WW2 when it was used for aquatic displays, musical performances, firework and light displays. A programme of restoration was started c 2000.	MOD	503410	489290		1329082		B3	NMR
SC21	Monument	QUARRY	Remains of quarry, Castle Headland, consisting of a rock-cut platform and vertical face.	UND	504920	489250		1206070		C3	NMR
SC22	Monument	CRICKET GROUND	The North Marine Road Cricket Ground was leased by Scarborough Cricket Club from 1863 until it was purchased in 1878. The original pavilion, erected in 1874, was replaced by the present pavilion in 1895. The pavilion clock was presented as a	EMOD–MOD	503910	489230	MNY12688	831670		C3	NYHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			gift in 1896. In 1902 a new seating enclosure was erected, added to in 1903 and 1907. The press box/scorer's room was built in 1903, a concrete stand built in 1926, and the West Stand (the most recent addition) built in 1956.								
SC23	Building	MASTER GUNNER'S HOUSE	Well-preserved standing remains of a house built prior to 1716 for the master gunner for a coastal battery within Scarborough Castle. Standing building recording was carried out by FAS in 1999.	PMED	504940	489220	ENY81	1205436, 1347191		A3	NYHER, NMR
SC24	Find Spot	RB POTTERY	4th-century 'signal station-type' ware found in the Northstead area, but includes Crambeck bowls.	RB	502900	489200		79917		C3	NMR
SC25	Monument	MED POTTERY KILNS	During excavations for the 19th-century Nesfield's Brewery, a long series of brick pottery kiln arches and pottery were found. Peter Farmer considers them to be the final and most sophisticated kilns of a series. The lower part was left when the industry ended.	MED	504380	489200	MNY9474			B3	NYHER
SC26	Monument	NAVAL LISTENING STATION	Poorly-preserved earthwork remains of a naval listening station built in 1904 and destroyed in a German naval bombardment on December 16th 1914.	MOD	505150	489200		1205429		?N	NMR
SC27	Monument	BA BARROW	Former barrow site on a natural hillock at the summit of Barrow Cliffs investigated in 1933. Nothing now remains of the mound but there were traces of a burial.	BA	503400	489190	MNY9593	79933, 636170		C3/N	NYHER, NMR
SC28	Find Spot	NEO AXE	A Neolithic stone axe was found in the Scarborough Castle Dykes in 1950.	NEO	504880	489180		79972		N	NMR
SC29	Monument	SCARBOROUGH CASTLE	The ruins of a medieval castle recorded as begun by William le Gros, Earl of Albermarle, c 1135. It was appropriated by Henry II in 1154 and remained a royal castle until the reign of James I. The early fortifications of le Gros probably consisted of a ditch across the narrowest part of the headland and a gate-tower astride the line of a timber palisade near to where the keep now stands. The great keep was erected by Henry II between 1158–64 and was originally c 30m high with 4 storeys and surmounted by a turret at each angle. An evaluation within the keep by NAA in 1997 (NMR1330690) found no evidence for a central support or cross wall at basement level, although the existing walls were found to continue down at least a further 1.2m. An inner bailey was enclosed on the E by a palisaded bank and ditch; the palisade being replaced by a stone wall, probably in the late 13th century. The curtain wall was the main defence of the castle on the W and SW and may be based on earlier fortifications by le Gros. The SW wall was strengthened by the addition of round-fronted towers; the two immediately S of the keep appear to be late 12th-/early 13th-century, and the remainder are probably 13th-century although much repair and reconstruction has been undertaken since. The sheer cliffs on the E and N sides form the constraints of the outer bailey. There was a barbican outside the main entrance, reached by a drawbridge crossing the moat, by 1174–5. Monitoring of the excavation of a slot trench around the	MED/PMED	504950	489170	MNY9330 to MNY9346, MNY9316, MNY9317, MNY9337, MNY9340, ENY131, ENY160, ENY161, ENY216, ENY217, ENY378, ENY463, ENY733, ENY734, ENY3074, ENY3075, ENY3076, ENY3077	79973, 1330690, 636159, 1356974, 1205970, 1339824, 1150896	SM 13300	A1	NYHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			existing playground in 1997 (CD97) indicated the original profile of the moat ditch (NMR1150896). Located in the outer bailey are the foundations of an aisled hall, believed to date to the 12th century, and the Mosdale Hall. Though probably erected earlier, the hall was rebuilt at the end of the 14th century by John Mosdale then governor of the castle. The castle was a royalist stronghold in the Civil War and suffered badly in sieges of 1645 and 1648, with the W wall of the keep suffering extensive damage from cannon fire in 1645. The castle was used as a prison and barracks from the 1650s. The red brick 18th-century barracks (NMR1205970) were almost completely destroyed by shelling from the German fleet on 16 December 1914. The site of a medieval aisled hall in the bailey was excavated in 1973–4 (NMR636159). A single trench excavated adjacent to the curtain wall at the Tower 3 Battery in advance of the proposed construction of an access stair in 2000 (NMR1356974) revealed medieval structures and evidence for Civil War activity. Geophysical survey carried out on the site of a proposed new toilet block at the Castle (NMR1339824) identified a possible post-medieval wall. Scheduled.								
SC30	Monument	BA/IA SETTLEMENT	A Late Bronze Age/Early Iron Age settlement with Hallstatt influences (7th century BC) and a slightly later second phase (6th century BC) was revealed during excavations on Castle Hill by F.G. Simpson between 1921–5 (NMR636160), including hearths, 42 pits, and fragmentary human remains. Finds included bronze socketed axes, tanged chisels, gouges, pottery spindle whorls, traces of bronze smelting, beads and an iron pin. Beaker pottery indicates activity before c 2000 BC. Excavations by J.G. Rutter in 1953, to the S of the site (NMR636162) located 4 additional pits and cobbled surfaces. The site is possibly a promontory fort, but the neck where the Iron Age defences would have crossed, have been completely transformed by medieval fortifications	BA/IA	505160	489170	MNY9318, MNY9319	79906, 636160, 636162	SM 13300	A1	NYHER, NMR,
SC31	Monument	RB SIGNAL STATION	Roman signal station. It comprises a ditch, an inner wall with bastions, and a signal tower. The tower was 15m square at the foundations above which were four surviving courses, stepped back. Seven bases for wooden posts supporting floor beams were also discovered. The foundations suggested a tower nearly 30m high It was one of a chain along the E coast between the Tees and Flamborough head set up to give warning of hostile approaches. Medieval chapels used the tower as foundations.	RB	505170	489160	MNY9320, MNY9321, MNY9323, to MNY9325	79903	SM 13300	A1	NYHER, NMR
SC32	Monument	EMED–MED CHAPEL	Remains of medieval Chapel of Our Lady and well on the site of an early medieval chapel and settlement. Excavations in 1921–5 revealed an early chapel built c 1000 with a 4m square chancel and 7 x 6m nave, re-using some walls of the Roman signal station, and possibly destroyed in the mid 11th century when Tostig and Harald Hardrada burnt the town. This was succeeded by a chapel built by William le Gros c 1140, which in turn was	EMED–MED	505170	489160	MNY9322, MNY9326 to MNY9329	79898	SM 13300	A1	NYHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			succeeded after destruction in 1312 by a final chapel, which included a priest's house and latrine. This was dissolved in 1539 and shortly after converted for use as a house and horse gin. Over 400 graves of pre- and post-Conquest date were recorded. The earlier graves were dated by a jet pendant, bronze cross from a book cover, strap end, and coins of Ethelred II and Cnut.								
SC33	Monument	BUSHELLS BATTERY	Poorly-preserved remains of Civil War gun battery. The battery occupies a flat-topped promontory to the W of the castle barbican overlooking the main approach road to the castle. It was fortified during the first siege in the Civil War and takes its name from the commander of the battery, Captain Browne Bushell. There are no earthworks surviving from the battery.	PMED	504800	489150		1205926		A1	NMR
SC34	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 148 CASTLE ROAD	Excavations in 1979 revealed unstratified Scarborough ware wasters, boneworking debris, pits and postholes of suggested 11th-century date.	MED	504610	489110				B3	
SC35	Monument	WW2 RADIO DIRECTION FINDING POST	Site of WW2 high frequency direction finding radio post between 1941–8. The site of the direction finding radio post is defined by a circular bank 4m in diameter and 0.3m high. Two slight curving scarps on the S and E sides of the feature may represent spoil from the demolition of the tower, which was probably of wood with a brick casing around the base.	MOD	505170	489110		1205386		C3	NMR
SC36	Find Spot	HUMAN REMAINS, MULGRAVE PLACE	A female skeleton was found in a rescue excavation in 1999 (MP99), possibly associated with the medieval Chapel of St Mary Magdalene (SC37). Many other remains have been found in the vicinity, from as early as 1824 (MNY9407), including a skeleton found in 1957 below a cottage near the sea (MNY9409), probably connected to St Mary Magdalene (the 'Charnel House'). 79971. Further remains were found by NAA during water works in 2005.	MED	504700	489100	MNY9407, MNY9409, ENY627, ENY2758	1307784		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC37	Monument	ST MARY MAGDALENE ALMSHOUSE & CHAPEL	The 'Charnel' was a mortuary chapel dedicated to St Mary Magdalene, which seems to have stood apart from St Mary's Church and was probably of ancient foundation. Sir Robert Percy had licence in 1394 to found a chantry in this chapel and in 1396, Richard II also founded a chantry 'in the chapel of house called le Charnell'. Its later history is obscure as there is no record of presentation to either of the chantries after 1497, and both seem to have been vacated at the suppression of chantries (c 1547). The 1538 map shows it as having a nave and short tower. The grammar school of Scarborough, said to have been established in the reign of Edward VI (1547–53), was based prior to the siege of Scarborough Castle in 1648, in 'a building appropriated to its use...in Charnell Garth'. Many bodies were apparently found in 1824 during construction works on site at Castle-by-the-Sea. A watching brief during the excavation of a gas pipe trench in 1989–90 revealed undated human remains (NMR1032631). Remains also found in Lumgrave Picae (SC36). The neighbouring Almshouse was documented in deeds of 1397 and	MED	504700	489100	MNY9406, MNY9408, MNY9410, MNY9411	80109, 1032631		C3	NYHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			1468.								
SC38	Monument	RIFLE RANGE	Cartographic evidence for a rifle range dating to the 1890s is represented by the concrete base of one of the targets and a slight mound on the site of the firing position.	EMOD	505100	489100		1205973		C3	NMR
SC39	Monument	THE BARGAIN STONE	Site of market cross. There is a tradition that the first market place at Scarborough was near a covered rope-walk north of Toller Gate, and that a blue basalt stone in the fence marked a place where public bargains were ratified and discharged.	MED	504540	489080	MNY9439	80097		N	NYHER, NMR
SC40	Monument	ST MARY'S CHURCH	Excavations in 1970 (MNY9404) located the layout of an early church comprising a rectangular building measuring 12m by 7.5m with walls 1.1–1.2m thick. The excavations also located three inhumations outside this building. Medieval and later pottery and 13th-century tile were recovered. The date of the early building may have been 1120–35, contemporary with an early settlement founded by le Gros. The later church comprised a largely 13th- to 14th-century nave with 12th-century fragments, double aisles, transepts and chancel, with two W and central towers, but was largely destroyed during the siege of the castle in 1645. Rebuilding and restoration took place in the late 17th and 19th century, including the tower, built 1699 to replace its predecessor, which collapsed in 1659. The church was granted to Citeaux Abbey, Burgundy in 1189 by Richard I, and was supervised by a proctor and one or two monks. They became 'custodes' or wardens of the church, responsible to the abbot for administration of rectorial revenues and payments, but divine service and maintenance was delegated to a secular priest. The nave is Cistercian in character and its erection was probably supervised by the monks. The small community of Cistercian monks, probably never more than three, constituted an alien cell or priory of Citeaux. The monks probably occupied the 'rectory house' according to Hamilton Thompson. After the suppression of alien houses, c 1407, the church and rectory manor passed to Bridlington Priory. Grade I listed.	MED	504670	489070	MNY9403, MNY9404, MNY9405, DNY12208	79987, 636201	LBS 44462	B3	NYHER, NMR
SC41	Monument	MED BOUNDARY WALL	The Oldborough's S wall probably was terraced into the subsoil N of Merchant's Row. The line of the E section suggested by Pearson may be too far N to afford protection to the medieval foreshore dwellings and could have been much further S.	MED	504590	489060	MNY9351			B3	NYHER
SC42	Monument	COASTGUARD STATION	The site of the coastguard station at the Castle is defined by a series of low banks up to 0.2m high. A linear scarp up to 0.1m high marks the line of part of an enclosing fence and a 0.2m deep depression is the site of an air raid shelter. The station was built in the 1920s and demolished in 1948.	MOD	505160	489060		1205422		C3/N	NMR
SC43	Monument	MED–PMED OCCUPATION, 3 PARADISE	Observation of groundworks prepared for house extension in 1999 (PAR99) revealed a possible medieval yard and post-medieval features, cut by an 18th-century clay quarry for brick production.	MED–PMED	504799	489055	ENY298	1316687		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC44	Monument	RB–MED OCCUPATION,	Excavations on the open site at the rear of Wilson's Mariner's	RB–MED	504340	489050	MNY9402,	80050,		B3	NYHER,

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
		WILSON'S MARINERS ASYLUM, CASTLE ROAD	Asylum, Castle Road were begun in October 1966 by P.G. Farmer and members of Scarborough and Dist Arch Soc. A medieval complex, probably of an industrial nature (pottery, lime-burning/iron smelting) was revealed. Sherds ranged from 12th to the 19th century, with a small quantity of 4th-century Romano-British wares. A section of the Oldborough town ditch and rampart are shown on P.G. Farmer's plan and corresponds with the above excavation, although no mention of it is made in the text. Wilson's Mariners Homes were almshouses built in 1836 (NMR515645).				MNY9497	636196, 515645			NMR
SC45	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, ST MARY'S CHURCH, CASTLE ROAD	Excavations in 1970 exposed a masonry structure with a mortar floor, and 6 skeletons, below the nave of the church.	MED	504660	489050		636201		C3	NMR
SC46	Find Spot	IA ARMLET	Iron Age bronze armlet or bracelet 'of Hallstatt type', second half of the 7th century BC, found in a hedge bank at Paradise Street c 1933 about 150m SW of the Castle.	IA	504850	489050		79976		N	NMR
SC47	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, ST PETER'S CHURCH, CASTLE ROAD	Excavations in 1967 revealed pottery kilns and kiln waste.	MED	504400	489030		636197		B3	NMR
SC48	Monument	MED-PMED OCCUPATION, PARADISE ESTATE	Paradise was possibly named after a monastic garden; the Paradise estate included Paradise House, and much of the area was undisturbed since at least the earlier 18th century. During excavations in 1988-9 (PDS88, PDS89: NMR654452), a section of cobbled 14th-century street 2.5m wide was found, with stone foundations of 2 buildings to either side. The street presumably linked Paradise St to the castle entrance. The buildings were abandoned in the 16th century. There were also a brick kiln, cistern and other remains. Three trenches nearby in 1989 (NMR906558) revealed a clay quarry, a padstone for a possible timber building, a cobbled surface for the possible interior of a barn and an outbuilding housing an 18th-century brick kiln. Part of the 1999/2000 National Archaeology Days (PDS99: ENY458) investigations revealed medieval stone walls, cobbled yard, a pit and other features surviving a short distance below turf (NMR1316711, NMR1343830). In February 2004, a small excavation recovered a mixture of medieval and 19th-century pottery but no in-situ medieval or post-medieval deposits.	MED-PMED	504770	489025	MNY9436, MNY9491, ENY458, ENY2140	654452, 906558, 1316711, 1343830		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC49	Monument	MED POTTERY KILNS, CASTLE ROAD	Medieval pottery kilns in Castle Road excavated during construction of Nesfield's Brewery in 1854. The kilns comprised a long series of brick arches. Other excavations in the area by Farmer have subsequently revealed many other kilns (SC25, 47, 52, 53, 71).	MED	504000	489000	MNY9470	80094		B3	NYHER, NMR
SC50	Monument	BLESSED VIRGIN MARY ALMSHOUSE OR HOSPITAL	An almshouse or hospital of the Blessed Virgin Mary at Scarborough mentioned in the will of John Stokdale dated 1468.	MED	504000	489000	MNY9501, MNY9603	80110		N	NYHER, NMR
SC51	Monument	ST JAMES'S HOSPITAL	Almshouse documented in 1468. Location unknown.	MED	504000	489000	MNY9450	80111		N	NYHER, NMR
SC52	Monument	MED BUILDINGS & KILNS,	Building with at least 2 rooms on 2 levels, rebuilt to include a	MED	504450	489000	MNY9435,	80115,		B3	NYHER,

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
		101 CASTLE ROAD	long hall with 2-storey annexe, external stair and stone drain. It had leaded windows, glazed tile floor and tiled roof. It was identified as possibly the <i>capitalem mansionem</i> of the Proctor of Citeaux, documented c 1250 and abandoned by c 1400, but certainly high status despite overlaying a number of medieval pottery kilns. The building was investigated between 1968–75 (NMR636143). Further excavations in 1993 revealed a possible early timber structure and medieval deposits, but no pottery or wasters.				MNY9475, MNY9476	636143			NMR
SC53	Monument	MED POTTERY KILNS, ST MARY'S CHURCH	Excavations in St Mary's Church grounds in 1972 (NMR642890) revealed 4 pottery kilns and a potter's workshop.	MED	504600	489000		1243690, 642890		B3	NMR
SC54	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 35 CASTLEGATE	Excavations in 1989–91 (CG89, CG91) revealed a medieval drain and other features. A watching brief by SAHS in 2004 revealed a small strip of medieval deposits (CG04).	MED	504875	489000	ENY2141	1032580		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC55	Monument	WW2 AIR RAID SHELTER	WW2 air raid shelter, St Thomas's School surface shelter. Condition fair.	MOD	504420	488990		NAI5218		C3	NMR
SC56	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, ST PETER'S SCHOOL, AUBOROUGH STREET	Two trenches excavated prior to conversion work in 1997 (AS97) found a clay quarry and some redeposited wasters associated with the medieval pottery industry.	MED	504435	488990		1150892		B3/C3	NMR
SC57	Monument	WW2 AIR RAID SHELTER	WW2 air raid shelter, St Peter's RC School. Condition fair.	MOD	504440	488990		NAI5215		C3	NMR
SC58	Monument	CIVIL WAR BREASTWORK	Poorly-preserved earthwork marking a possible Civil War breastwork. It survives as a bank up to 1.2m high with a rounded profile which descends the forward slope of the Castle Dykes. The feature is a possible survival of a triangular-shaped enclosure on the forward slope of the Castle Dykes first shown on a 1742 copy of Phillips map of 1716. The enclosure may have been a 'place of arms' constructed by the defenders of the castle prior to the first of the Civil War sieges to defend the forward slope of the Castle Dykes.	PMED	504950	488970		1205944		B3	NMR
SC59	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 22 CASTLEGATE	Medieval deposits exposed in a 1993 watching brief to rear of property in an area formerly occupied by the cellar of 139 Longwestgate.	MED	504850	488969		1032659		C3	NMR
SC60	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 137 LONGWESTGATE	Medieval deposits continuing under the road recorded during watching brief in 1994.	MED	504846	488965		1036131		C3	NMR
SC61	Monument	MED–PMED OCCUPATION, 40 PRINCESS STREET	Two trenches excavated in garden to rear of property in 1993 (PS93) in advance of landscaping revealed a medieval pit, gully and building remains, as well as later features.	MED–PMED	504852	488931		1032568		C3	NMR
SC62	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 113 LONGWESTGATE	Excavations at 113 Longwestgate in 1975 identified a 12th-century terracing wall, 13th-century stone building, and a 5m wide cambered, cobbled road with a 0.7m ?pavement on one side overlain by a 13th-century burnt layer. Finds include 13th- and 14th-century pins and 10th- to 19th-century pottery. Further parts of the road were found in 1975 under St Mary's Street. A medieval lead seal matrix was recovered.	MED	504730	488930	MNY9392 TO MNY9397	80099, 636144		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC63	Monument	PMED OCCUPATION, 119	An excavation in 1990 (LWG90) revealed 18th-/19th-century	PMED	504760	488930		1032617		C3	NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
		LONGWESTGATE	dumped deposits probably intended to level the sloping ground, a wall, shell midden and linear feature.								
SC64	Monument	REDE CROSS	The 'Rede Cross' faced the Butter Cross, and is mentioned in 1547.	MED	504590	488920	MNY9441	80086		N	NYHER, NMR
SC65	Monument	MED-PMED OCCUPATION, 5-6 COASTGUARD COTTAGES, PARADISE	Excavations in 2001 (CC01) revealed medieval pottery and a possible U-shaped boundary ditch, as well as an 18th-century brick clamp kiln.	MED-PMED	504780	488909				C3	
SC66	Monument	RB-MED OCCUPATION, ST THOMAS STREET/QUEEN STREET	Five trenches excavated at the former Convent School in 1996 (STS96: NMR1150907) following evaluation earlier in the same year (NMR1064745). Deposits relating to the medieval town rampart lay beneath a stone wall which may be the late 15th-century wall constructed during the reign of Richard III. Monitoring of building work in 1999 (STS99: NMR1309504) revealed Roman features, including a hearth and gully, sealed beneath the medieval town rampart, with a quern and Roman pottery, the first activity of Roman date found in the town in over 12 years of excavation.	RB-MED	504250	488900	ENY31, ENY32	1150907, 1064745, 1309504		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC67	Monument	FRANCISCAN FRIARY	Franciscan friary, founded in 1239, moved to Hatterboard in 1245 due to opposition from the Cistercians. Henry III ordered the bailiffs to help in the removal of buildings and materials to the new site. They returned to Scarborough in 1267. The site abutted on the cemetery of St Sepulchre and the gutter called <i>Damyet/Damgeth</i> . Rebuilding or enlargement of the friar's church is noted in 1280, and licence to dedicate the church and cemetery was issued in 1306-7. Dissolved in 1539 and surrendered to the Bishop of Dover. Excavations at 10/10A and 18-22 St Sepulchre Street in 1987 and 1988 (SC105, 97) confirmed that the excavations fell within the precinct of the friary. It seems from a map view of 1538 to have had an impressive church, with a tall tower and pyramidal pinnacle.	MED	504580	488900	MNY9416	80077		B3	NYHER, NMR
SC68	Monument	PMED BAKERY, COOK'S ROW	18th-century baker's oven excavated 1953 (NMR636200). 13th- to 19th-century pottery found.	MED-PMED	504620	488900	MNY9482	79977, 636200		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC69	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 28 PRINCESS STREET	Drainage work in 2000 (PSG00) revealed an undated stone boundary wall and a possible earlier stone foundation, presumably for a timber-framed building.	MED	504800	488900	ENY461	1343833		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC70	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 123 LONGWESTGATE	Monitoring of a drainage trench in the rear garden of No 123 in 1996 uncovered a stone terrace wall incorporated into the 19th-century building on the site.	MED	504790	488894		1343833		C3	NMR
SC71	Monument	RB-MED OCCUPATION, CASTLE ROAD	An extensive burnt area, including two parallel low brick walls representing pottery kilns were observed during the building of St Mary's Parish House in 1955. At about the same time the lower level of an almost complete kiln were seen at the rear of St Peter's Church. Excavations at St Mary's Parish House in 1967-9 revealed medieval structures. Kilns, and cobbled working areas, as well as a late 14th-century stone building built on the site of the kilns and the Oldborough ditch and rampart. A stone	RB-MED	504390	488890	MNY9370, MNY9363, MNY9364, MNY9366, MNY9471, MNY9472, MNY9473, MNY9492	636194, 636197		B3	NYHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			drain ran from the pottery production site under the rampart and into the town ditch. The ditch was apparently dug c 1135, and was partly filled by debris from the town wall before being deliberately levelled up with clay and pottery waste. Farmer stated that altogether the site contained not more than nine kilns and these could be divided into at least two distinct phases. Some of the kilns were of Musty's type 1, single flued, updraught kilns. It was suggested that only one kiln was in operation at any one time and were specialised in the manufacture of high quality glazed wares such as knight's jugs and aquamaniles. The kilns were in production from the mid 12th to mid 14th century. Several Roman tiles were also found, suggesting a building nearby.								
SC72	Monument	EMED-PMED OCCUPATION, 22 ST MARY'S STREET	Excavations in 1963 (NMR636195) revealed a medieval road surface and structural remains, including a 17th-century wall resting on a 15th-century wall, overlying a 13th-century wall and pavement and 2 12th-century pits. Excavations in 1968 (NMR642891) identified late medieval and 17th-century buildings and an earlier timber structure, with possible 10th-/11th-century occupation.	EMED-PMED	504720	488890	MNY9391, MNY9483	80096, 636195, 642891		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC73	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, THE FLOWER IN HAND, BURR BANK	Salvage recording in 1997 of the possible stone plinth for a medieval timber-framed building following the removal of the yard surface at the rear of the former public house, now in use as a hotel.	MED	504923	488890		1209688		C3	NMR
SC74	Monument	MED-PMED OCCUPATION, 16-18 PRINCESS STREET	Excavations in 2000 (PS00) revealed possible medieval stone structures rebuilt in the 18th century.	MED-PMED	504760	488880	ENY460	1343832		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC75	Monument	MED-PMED OCCUPATION, EAST SANDGATE/LONG GREECE STEPS	Excavation between 1986-7 (ES87) revealed that the cliff was terraced in the 14th century, and a house built at the top of the slope. There was a surfaced yard to the rear of the house over a series of earlier drains running downslope. The yard had several hearths, the latest being late medieval, but was built over in the 16th century. There was evidence for medieval ironworking in the form of slag and nails, possibly suggesting nailmaking.	MED-PMED	504885	488870	MNY9477, MNY9488	80114, 654211		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC76	Find Spot	MED POTTERY, 46 CROSS STREET	A watching brief by SAHS in 2003 (CS03) recovered a quantity of medieval pottery, but no contemporary features.	MED	504390	488860	ENY2546			N	NYHER
SC77	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 4-9 ST MARY'S STREET	A circular timber-lined medieval cesspit containing 13th- to 14th-century pottery and leather (mainly boot fragments dated 1300-1450) was uncovered during excavations in 1962.	MED	504700	488860	MNY9484, MNY9485, MNY9486	80095, 642894		C3	NYHER, NYHER
SC78	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, EAST SANDGATE	Excavations near the site of St Thomas's Church in 1979 revealed the medieval town wall on the N side.	MED	504810	488850				C3	
SC79	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 22A QUAY STREET	Three trenches excavated as part of a wider assessment of the site in 1996 (QS96) revealed a medieval building and undated features comprising a boundary wall and a cobbled surface. These overlie a 14th-century rubbish dump used for levelling.	MED	504960	488850		1150918		C3	NMR
SC80	Monument	SOUTH STEEL GUN BATTERY	A well-preserved stone-walled enclosure marking the site of a succession of artillery emplacements. The battery occupies a	PMED	505110	488850		1205905		C3	NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			natural vantage point overlooking Scarborough harbour on a plateau around 30m above sea level at the SE end of the Castle Dykes. A stone revetment wall runs around 3 sides of the plateau and on the NW side the masonry continues N as a free-standing wall protecting the route down to the battery from the castle. The battery was constructed in 1643, although the masonry defences, including the wall protecting the route up to the castle, probably date to the period 1746-48.								
SC81	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, CROSS STREET/FRIARGATE	Excavations in 1935-9 revealed wells and 'peat' deposits, with medieval pottery and leather shoe fragments present.	MED	504450	488840				C3	
SC82	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 46 ST SEPULCHRE STREET	Medieval conduit found in 1968, together with organic deposits and fragmentary human remains.	MED	504630	488840	MNY9490?	636192		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC83	Monument	BUTTER CROSS	Mentioned 1547, former market cross, standing in Cross Street, but moved to the corner of Low Conduit Street and St Mary's Street. The shaft was square, changing to circular above. The base was ornamented with 14th-century shallow traceried panelling with four ranges of crockets carried up the shaft from the angle. Grade I listed.	MED/PMED	504710	488840	MNY9438	79988	LBS 447522	B3	NYHER, NMR
SC84	Monument	MED-PMED OCCUPATION, 30 QUAY STREET	An excavation in 1971(NMR80101) revealed a 12th-century terrace wall rebuilt in the 14th century and a 14th-century baker's oven near Bakehouse Steps, as well as 15th- to 20th-century structures. Work in 1978 (NMR80100) revealed a 13th- to 14th-century boundary wall, and yard over an earlier stone road parallel to the quay.	MED-PMED	504960	488840	MNY9454, MNY9487	80101, 80100, 642896		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC85	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 24-26 THE BOLTS	Trial trenching in 1990 next to the harbour revealed 14th-century organic deposits forming levelling for a building.	MED	504796	488831		654394		C3	NMR
SC86	Monument	MED-PMED OCCUPATION, 80 ST THOMAS STREET	Two trenches excavated prior to the construction of a new warehouse within the area of the medieval town in 1997 (STW97) revealed a substantial medieval pit or ditch, possibly a quarry for the construction of the nearby rampart. Part of the site had also been quarried in the 18th/19th century for brickmaking clay.	MED-PMED	504180	488830		1150863		C3	NMR
SC87	Building	2 & 4 QUAY STREET	Grade II 15th-/16th-century timber-framed house, 2 storeys and attic. Gable end facing street with oversailing attic on curved brackets and large corner posts with outcurving heads probably supporting dragon beam. Also curved brackets and shaped beam ends to eaves on side elevation. Pantile roof. Mooring rings in the cellar indicate there was an old quay on the site.	MED-PMED	504850	488830	MNY9500, DNY12307	80066	LBS 446207	B3	NYHER, NMR
SC88	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 58 QUAY STREET	Work in 2003 (QS03) revealed medieval sand and clay dumps over the natural shoreline. The base of the cliff had also been cut back to allow development.	MED	505071	488830	ENY1465, ENY1466			C3	NYHER
SC89	Monument	MED HALL OF PLEAS	The Hall of Pleas is mentioned in 1298, and in 1378 the court was held in a building near the sands W of East Sandgate. There may have been a new Hall of Pleas after 1298; its date is very doubtful. The Vellum Book states that, probably in 1311, land was given to the commonalty under what was formerly the Hall of Pleas. By the	MED	504665	488825	MNY9505	80084		N	NYHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			mid 14th century, a butcher had been given the land in Butcher's Street until such a time as 'the said Commonalty shall wish to construct or build anew on the said land a Common Hall of Pleas'.								
SC90	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, THREE MARINERS, 47 QUAY STREET	Excavation and building recording in 1996 (TM96) suggested that the building was originally constructed directly on top of water-deposited sand lying behind a new (14th-century) quay. The building (NMR79902) is a late 17th-century recasing of a timber-framed building, probably 16th-century in origin. It is of two storeys with a red brick front and an elaborate early 18th-century door to the left with a late 18th-century architrave doorcase.	MED-PMED	505025	488825		79902, 1064738		C3	NMR
SC91	Monument	ST SEPULCHRE'S CHAPEL, SPRINGFIELD/COOK'S ROW	Site of St Sepulchre's Chapel. Referred to in 1380, although possibly in existence by 1189. Demolished 1564. Work in 1973 revealed a circular structure under the chapel, possibly contemporary with a pre-Conquest settlement; timber structures lay beneath (MNY9413, 9414). Human remains were found in the area in 1968 (MNY9415). Eleven trenches excavated between 1996-8 behind the former Quaker Meeting House (SP96: NMR1181974) revealed part of the chapel, and the infilled channel of a stream known in the Middle Ages as <i>Damyet/Damgeth</i> . Salvage recording of two large holes illicitly dug in 1999 on the site of the earlier evaluation by the landowner to bury two greenhouses and a WW2 air-raid shelter (NMR1308493) revealed further evidence for medieval activity, including building remains, a hearth, culvert, yard and former watercourse. Stone buildings and cobbled surfaces were found in 2002. Excavations in 2004 (SP04) revealed buildings and other structural features on the N side (Cook's Row) interpreted as part of the Franciscan friary which is said in a charter of 1315 to abut St Sepulchre's cemetery.	MED-PMED	504620	488820	MNY9412, MNY9413, MNY9414, MNY9415, MNY23525, ENY324, ENY491, ENY665, ENY876, ENY2114	80080, 1150931, 1181794, 1308493		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC92	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 113 LONGWESTGATE	Excavations in 1965 and 1977 revealed a 12th-century terrace wall beneath a 13th-century building. There were earlier features including a posthole and a cambered road surface.	MED	504720	488820		636144		C3	NMR
SC93	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 13 SANDSIDE	Two trenches excavated in advance of a proposed rear extension to the Newcastle Packet public house in 2000 (NP00) recorded 13th- to 14th-century land reclamation levels and retaining wall. A watching brief was also carried out.	MED	504820	488820	ENY19, ENY20	1318395		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC94	Building	KING RICHARD'S HOUSE, QUAY STREET	Medieval stone-built house on the quayside with 16th-/17th-century rebuilding and later restoration. Long used as a restaurant.	MED-PMED	504880	488820	DNY12341	80061	LBS 447131	B3	NYHER, NMR
SC95	Building	FORMER LANCASTER INN, QUAY STREET	The N end of this building facing Quay Street and on corner site in 15th/16th century. 2 storeys timber framed with herringbone brick nogging, plastered over on N front ground floor. Modern tile roof. Irregular design, oversailing 1st floor on W front with moulded bressumer and corner bracket. 1 leaded iron casement 1st floor and early 19th-century canted bay on projecting sill to centre of ground floor W front with modern door. 2 small casements to ground floor N front. Remainder of block modernised. Grade II*	MED-PMED	505010	488820	MNY9499, DNY12305	79901	LBS 446205	B3	NYHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			listed.								
SC96	Find Spot	MED TRACERY, CASTLE HOTEL	Monitoring of foundation groundworks in 1997 (CH/97) following the demolition of the Castle Hotel found that its cellars had removed the majority of the archaeology. A substantial fragment of stone tracery may be a remnant from the Dominican friary which occupied the site.	MED	504330	488810		1150944		C3	NMR
SC97	Monument	MED-PMED OCCUPATION, 18-22 ST SEPULCHRE STREET	Excavations on the site of the Franciscan friary in 1987 (SS87) revealed demolition debris relating to the Dissolution, including floor tile, as well as 17th-/18th-century walls encroaching on the friary site.	MED-PMED	504565	488810		1032540		C3	NMR
SC98	Monument	?SANDGATE, RB-PMED OCCUPATION, EASTBOROUGH/WEST SANDGATE	Sandgate, mentioned in 1312, was the gate through the first town wall onto the sands, and probably refers to the present West Sandgate rather than East Sandgate. The possible remains of the gatehouse were revealed in an excavation in 1976 (NMR642893) at the junction of Eastborough and West Sandgate. The foundations of the structure of 1135, three floor levels and one rebuilt on a slightly different line were revealed. The earliest structure was apparently roofed with Roman-type clay tiles and in Phase 2 with flat glazed tiles. By 1500 this structure was demolished and a house was built on the site. The <i>Damyet</i> drain ran through the site as a stone-lined feature, roofed with brick in the 19th century. There were 2 timber structures and wet deposits in the original stream channel beneath the <i>Damyet</i> containing organic finds, sealing beach sand. It was suggested these were 10th-century, but no evidence is available to confirm this early date. There was also a suggestion that a cobble wall could be Roman, but no direct evidence.	?RB-PMED	504590	488810	MNY9349, MNY9389, MNY9352	80091, 642893		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC99	Monument	WW2 AIR RAID SHELTER	WW2 air raid shelter, Whitehead Hill surface shelter. Condition fair.	MOD	504900	488810		NAI5217		C3	NMR
SC100	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 48A EASTBOROUGHT	Excavations at the former Pentecostalist Church (PC04) in 2003 revealed medieval pits containing waterlogged fills.	MED	504653	488801	ENY1369, ENY2905			C3	NYHER
SC101	Monument	ST MARY'S HOSPITAL/WORKHOUSE	Scarborough Union Workhouse was built between 1858-9 in Elizabethan style to the design of George and Henry Styan. The complex included a 2-storey infirmary, and an isolation ward that may be contemporary. The infirmary was twice extended prior to 1900, with a new administration block and wing being built in 1897-9 to the design of W E Barry. A new Phthisis ward was added in 1912 to J A Iveson's design. These buildings may have been demolished since they were surveyed in 1991.	EMOD	503800	488800		1411176		C3	NMR
SC102	Monument	MED-PMED NEWBOROUGH DEFENCES	'New Borough' town ditch and wall. Murage grants were obtained in 1225, 1308 and throughout the 14th century and according to tradition the N part was walled by Richard III. The map or 'plat' of Scarborough dated c 1538 shows three lengths of crenellated wall and Cossin's map of 1725 shows a stretch of wall S of Auborough Gate described as the 'new wall'. Of the latter, Binns stated that a piece still survives in the grounds of Graham Lower School and another possible portion on the other side of the gate in St Peter's	MED-PMED	504100	488800	MNY9373	80087, 80089, 80090, 80091		B3	NYHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			Primary School playground. These are both in line with each other. Newborough Gate (NMR80090: TA 0423 8858) was the main access into the 'new borough'; other gates included Auborough Gate (NMR80089: TA 0435 8901), and Sandgate (NMR80091: TA 047 888). Excavations on the Balmoral re-development site by P G Farmer in 1973 located the town ditches of 1225 and 1745. The V-shaped ditch of 1225 was originally about 0.7–0.8m deep with an earth rampart, part of which had been levelled to accommodate a 16th-century cambered stone trackway. It appeared that the W wall of St Thomas's Hospital had been used as part of the stone defences. The ditch had become silted and ineffective by 1600 and there was no evidence that it was cleaned-out during the Civil Wars. Defensive preparations were made at the time of the Young Pretender's Rising in 1745 when the ditch was cleaned out and several batteries erected along its line. The 1745 ditch was constructed on a different alignment to the 1225 ditch although they did converge at one point. An earth and brick bastion of 1745 projected over the 1225 ditch in the grounds of Horley Lodge at TA 0416 8866. These defences were levelled and the ditch filled in about 1817.								
SC103	Monument	CORN CROSS	Site of medieval corn cross. It may have been in Auborough Street in the 16th century, but seems to have moved to the junction of Newborough/St Thomas Gate by the 17th century.	MED	504390	488800	MNY9440	80116		N	NYHER, NMR
SC104	Monument	DAMGETH/DAMYET	Land belonging to the Franciscan Friary (TA 08 NW 93) at Scarborough is described in a charter of 1315 as "abutting on the cemetery of St Sepulchre (TA 08 NW 96) and the gutter called <i>Damyet</i> or <i>Damyeth</i> as it was known later in the century. The <i>Damyote</i> is recorded in a lease of 1536–7 and seems to have been at the S end of Dumble, now Friargate (TA 044 888). It evidently branched off from about the middle of the Town Moat through a clough at the N end of the covered part of the west ropery, crossing St Thomas' Street, Cross Street and Dumble and through the Friarage to its outlet at West Sandgate. When the Friends' Meeting House was built in 1801 at TA 0464 8884, a stone bearing the name <i>Damgeth</i> was discovered, copied and replaced. Excavations between No 46 St Sepulchre Street and the garden of the Friend's Meeting House undertaken by P.G. Farmer in 1968 revealed the stone-lined watercourse and a collection of medieval metalwork. Excavations at the junction of Eastborough and West Sandgate in 1976 also located the stone channel of the <i>Damgeth</i> which had been arched over in brick in the 19th century.	MED	504400	488800	MNY9489	80092		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC105	Monument	MED-PMED OCCUPATION, 10-10A ST SEPULCHRE STREET	Excavations on the site of the Franciscan friary precinct in 1989 (SS89) revealed demolition material from the post-Dissolution period.	MED-PMED	504530	488800		1032572		C3	NMR
SC106	Monument	MED DRAIN OR DEFENCES	Med drain recorded in St Sepulchre Street, 1847. Thought to be the Oldborough ditch, but too far E of the traditional location.	MED	504580	488800		80105		C3	NMR
SC107	Monument	SCARBOROUGH EMED-	In 1155, a charter of Henry II is recorded as granting to all the	EMED-MOD	504600	488800	MNY9348	918697		N	NYHER,

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
		MOD SETTLEMENT	burgesses in Scarborough all the customs and liberties of York. In 1485, Scarborough was incorporated as a county borough The area of the original medieval settlement encloses Oldborough and Newborough. It is likely that a fishing community existed on the site of the Oldborough from at least the 10th century onwards. The extended town defences enclosed the Newborough in the 13th century.								NMR
SC108	Monument	MED-PMED HARBOUR	The South Bay at Scarborough is one of the few natural harbours between the Tyne and the Humber. The need for building land resulted in a quay being built following a late 12th-century grant. In 1256, a grant was obtained to build a new quay, well forward of the earlier one, and excavation at Bland's Cliff building operations between Quay Street and Sandside have revealed the quay wall of this period. A very fragmentary length discovered in building operations at Quay Street in 1970 showed it to have been of massive timber construction, with a loose stone fill. It was similar in construction to the section discovered at Bland's Cliff. It is not certain, however, that the feature was continuous over the 500m between these two locations. Archaeological excavations have not established the line of the harbour front during the 14th century but documentary evidence gives an indication of its course in the Quay Street area. Evidence of a later quay wall probably dating to 1566 was found in the Bland's Cliff excavations.	MED-PMED	504900	488800	MNY9451, MNY9459	80112, 80113		N	NYHER, NMR
SC109	Monument	TRINTY HOUSE HOSPITAL	Hospital, founded 1602, rebuilt 1832. 3 storey ashlar block in restrained classical style. Grade II* listed.	PMED	504610	488790	DNY12330	80069	LBS 446816	B3	NYHER, NMR
SC110	Monument	MED-PMED OCCUPATION, 33 SANDSIDE	Observation of underpinning groundworks in 2000-02 (SND00) identified the possible plinth wall of an earlier timber-framed building resting on natural sand, beneath an 18th-century building.	MED-PMED	504960	488790	ENY459	1343831		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC111	Monument	EMOD OCCUPATION, NORTH STREET/CHAPMAN'S YARD	Excavations in 2002-3 by BUFAU and a watching brief revealed a 19th-century stone tank, butchery and tannery waste.	EMOD	504349	488779	ENY833, ENY2172			C3	NYHER
SC112	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 1-3 LEADING POST STREET	Excavation in 1989 (LPS89) revealed a 20m length of the 12th-century defensive ditch, rampart and robbed-out wall on the W side of Oldborough. The ditch was at least 7m wide, 3.8m deep, the rampart at least 4m wide with the wall at its centre.	MED	504522	488760	MNY9368	654446		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC113	Monument	MED-PMED OCCUPATION, ST THOMAS STREET	Excavations on the Opera House site in 2004 (OH04) revealed black organic deposits around the line of the <i>Damyet</i> as well as a brick culvert on its projected line as shown on the 1st edn OS. Late 18th-/early 19th-century cisterns, possibly for tanning, were also found.	MED-PMED	504200	488750	ENY2547			C3	NYHER
SC114	Monument	MED-PMED OCCUPATION, GLOBE STREET/EASTBOROUGH	Medieval pavement and building remains and later features found during excavation in 1994 (GS94).	MED-PMED	504582	488748		1032881		C3	NMR
SC115	Monument	CARMELITE FRIARY	Carmelite Friary founded 1319 in the priory of St Mary when Edward II granted 2 houses for them to build an oratory and	MED	504400	488710	MNY9428, MNY9430,	80078		B3	NYHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			dwelling place. A licence to build a chapel and bell tower was granted in 1320–1. A find of 20–30 skeletons may mark the site of the cemetery. Dissolved in 1538 and surrendered to the Bishop of Dover. The friary lay behind the Queen Street Chapel.				MNY9432				
SC116	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 7 LEADING POST STREET	Underpinning work on the 17th-century standing building in 1988 (LPS88) revealed part of the 12th-century Oldborough ditch cut into the natural clay for at least 4m. It had been rapidly filled with rubbish in the mid to late 13th century when the defences were realigned to accommodate the Newborough suburb.	MED	504550	488708		1010109		C3	NMR
SC117	Monument	MED CONDUITS	The Franciscan Friars were responsible for the construction of the underground stone-built conduits from 'Gildhuscliff' (the present Spring Hill, TA 029 874) to supply the town with spring water. Conduit 1 was granted in or before 1283 but was not built until 1319. The water was delivered to a well known as 'Middle Conduit' (TA 0453 8878) and also passed on to the 'Low Conduit' (TA 0471 8885). There was also a well called the 'Great' or 'Upper Conduit' (TA 0433 8865) which may have originated at this time or in 1339 (see below). The channel was for the use of both the friars and the burgesses of Scarborough. Conduit 2 was granted in 1328 but confirmation was not given until 1339. The spring at 'Gildhuscliff' supplying this conduit has been tentatively linked with a well in the NW corner of Falsgrave Park. In 1932 when the block of shops and houses were being built in Market Way (TA 0446 8878), a stone-built culvert was revealed, about 9–12m long running parallel to the N wall of Market Hall in the direction of the Franciscan Friary to a point 24–27m N of the site of the 'Middle Conduit'. It was 0.6m below the surface, fully enclosed and 250–280mm square internally. There did not appear to be any jointing material and it was assumed that it had been sealed with puddled clay. This was probably part of the second Franciscan conduit. Excavations at the 'Balmoral' site in 1973 revealed a 14th-century stone conduit 0.6m wide, 1.6m deep and seven courses high, running roughly parallel to the back boundary wall of North Street houses (ie NW–SE).	MED	504400	488700	MNY9466, MNY9494	80093		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC118	Monument	?MED HUMAN REMAINS & POSSIBLE CHAPEL SITE, ST HELEN'S SQUARE	In 1864 skeletons were found in St Helen's Square and a field called St Helen's Close behind Westfield Terrace which belonged to the Dean and Chapter of York. If there was a chapel of St Helen it had disappeared by 1428, as had an alleged chapel of St John which is claimed to have stood near Newborough Bar and St Thomas's Chapel.	?MED	504400	488700	MNY9433, MNY9504	80106, 80107		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC119	Monument	MED/PMED PIER	A short length of pier shown on the 1538 town plan may be medieval in origin. It used the natural rocky scar called The Naval as a foundation.	MED/PMED	505100	488700	MNY9463			C3	NYHER
SC120	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 15–15A NORTH STREET	Excavations in advance of the North Street/St Thomas Street link road located part of a possible medieval cobbled street aligned NW–SE, and human remains.	MED	504210	488670	ENY290, ENY291	80102		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC121	Monument	MED BOUNDARY	The Oldborough's W wall may have been part of the defences	MED	504470	488670	MNY9362			B3	NYHER

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
		WALL/DEFENCES	mentioned as facing inland in the 12th century. By the late 13th century it was rendered at least partly obsolete by the Newborough defences and was being robbed and built on. Some was still visible in the late 14th century.								
SC122	Monument	ST THOMAS'S MED HOSPITAL & EMED/PMED OCCUPATION	Site of the medieval hospital and post-medieval almshouse of St Thomas the Martyr (NMR80083). St. Thomas the Martyr's Hospital founded before 1189 by the burgesses of Scarborough, on land given by Hugh de Bulmer for a master, brothers and sisters. In 1857 the hospital or almshouse is described as 'a poor low building, consisting of twelve old cottages, or tenements, of stone, in a dilapidated state a small piece of garden ground attached to each cottage'. St Thomas' Hospital is shown at TA 041 886 on John Cossin's map of 1725. Excavations on the 'Balmoral' re-development site (NMR636193) by P.G. Farmer in 1973 revealed the foundations of the hospital, The earliest phase belonged to the establishment of the hospital which was probably arcaded. By 1300, internal alterations were made including the raising of the floor level and the construction of a hearth. A wall hearth with external flue was built by 1350, although the floor hearth still continued in use. About 1450 the floor hearth was abandoned and a new clay floor made. The next structural alterations almost certainly belonged to the documented 1575 re-build (dated by an inscription). The building was demolished to two courses and the floor level raised. The two side walls were rebuilt using old stonework. This building survived, with some alterations in the 18th century, until its demolition in 1862. The brick walls of two probable 17th-century buildings were revealed adjoining the end wall and the NW corner of the hospital was found to have been buttressed c 1240. A 14th-century stone conduit 0.6m wide, 1.6m deep and seven courses high, ran roughly parallel to the back boundary wall of North Street houses (ie NW-SE). What was interpreted as an Anglo-Saxon site, with evidence of timber buildings, a hearth and pottery was found below the floor of the hospital (NMR80103), said to be 6th-/7th- century. Three further hearths and postholes were associated with 8th- or early 9th-century pottery. Also the footings of a possible 10th-century stone building possibly destroyed by fire c 1100. Remains of a 16th-century building were recorded in 1973 (NMR80104), probably a laundry or brewhouse abutting the hospital, and demolished in 1745 to make way for town defences.	?EMED-PMED	504180	488660	MNY9377, MNY9383, MNY9384, MNY9386, MNY9390, MNY9442, MNY9443, MNY9444, MNY9447, MNY9448, MNY9494, MNY9495, MNY9496, ENY489	80083, 80103, 80104, 636193		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC123	Find Spot	BA SPEAR	A Middle Bronze Age bronze spearhead was found in 1956 in a trench at a depth of 1.5m. It is now in Scarborough Museum.	BA	504570	488660		79978		N	NMR
SC124	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, NORTH STREET/CHAPMAN'S YARD	Excavations in 1999 revealed only limited medieval activity, including a ditch.	MED	504250	488650		1316733		C3	NMR
SC125	Monument	St THOMAS'S CROSS	Site of medieval corn cross which stood in 1631 at the junction of St Thomas Street with Newborough.	MED-PMED	504320	488640		80085		N	NMR
SC126	Monument	MED-PMED OCCUPATION	Excavations during the extension of an amusement arcade in	MED-PMED	504520	488640	MNY9456,	80098,		C3	NYHER,

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
		& QUAY, BLAND'S CLIFF	1975–6 revealed part of the 1135 town ditch and the 16th-century quay. The first phase comprised a stone quay wall protected on its outward face by a timber structure. Behind the quay was an area of compacted clay, soil and pottery, paved at the top by a pathway of cobbles bedded in sand, and backed by a timber revetment stabilising the cliff. The waterlogged conditions had preserved the quay timbers, which in places, stood to their original height. Although much repaired this structure was basically the quay mentioned in the grant of 1256. It was replaced by a later quay wall, originally at least 2–5m high, with mooring rings, forming the lower section of the amusement arcade back wall. There was a contemporary road surface comprising flat sandstone flags resting on a dark soil fill 0.6m deep which covered the early quay. The soil contained domestic refuse, including leather, some associated with the footwear industry and early 16th-century pottery. Dating of the later quay was difficult as it had been completely covered at its E end by an early 18th-century building and cut through by the footings of the amusement arcade. A possible date was c 1566 when materials were granted by the Crown for the repair and rebuilding of the pier.				MNY9457, MNY9460, MNY9461, MNY9462	642895			NMR
SC127	Monument	EMOD SEAWATER BATHS, BLAND'S CLIFF	An excavation in 1975 revealed a 19th-century seawater bath.	EMOD	504540	488615				C3	
SC128	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, 4 NORTH STREET	Excavations in 1991 (NS91) in a former shop revealed the rear of the medieval clay rampart overlying an earlier gully, possibly a field drain.	MED	504225	488613		1009762		C3	NMR
SC129	Monument	ST THOMAS'S CHURCH	The church of St. Thomas was contiguous to the hospital and Leland (1538) noted it as 'a great Chapelle by side of 'Newborrow Gate'. It appears to have been used as a chapel of ease to the parish church (St Mary's). During the siege of 1645 it was converted into a magazine and demolished in 1649. St Thomas's Church or chapel may possibly have been in existence before 1189. St Thomas's Churchyard is shown on Cossins map, 1725 and the church is depicted on the map or 'plat' of Scarborough c 1538. Excavations on the Balmoral' re-development site (TA 042 886) by P.G. Farmer in 1973 were partly designed to locate the foundations of St Thomas's Church. These were not found in the excavations and appeared to have been largely destroyed by the basement of the Balmoral Hotel, although demolition debris and cut stones were plentiful. During subsequent building works to supply services to the redevelopment site, massive foundations were revealed beneath North Street, which must have belonged to the church. The cemetery was probably located by burials found in the 19th and 20th centuries.	MED–PMED	504200	488600	MNY9385, MNY9386, MNY9387, MNY9445, MNY9446,	80082		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC130	Monument	DOMINICAN FRIARY	Dominican Friary founded c 1252, dissolved 1539 and surrendered to the Bishop of Dover. In 1283 the Dominicans applied to the king to pull down the ruined town wall and use the stone for building their church. A benefactor, Isabel de Beaumont paid for the building of the nave of the church, the cloister and	MED	504330	488600	MNY9424, MNY9425, MNY9426	80079		B3	NYHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			dormitory, c 1291. The church is shown on a map of 1538 to be single aisled with a squat tower. Friar's Way (formerly Friars Entry) marks the site of the Dominican house and Whellan refers to several houses being built of conventual material. Human remains were found while digging the cellar of one of the houses, suggesting that was the site of the priory cemetery. Queen Street was formerly Black Friar Gate.								
SC131	Monument	MED OLDBOROUGH DEFENCES	The medieval 'old borough' of Scarborough was protected on the landward (western) side by a wall and ditch and on the south by a wall or possibly a wooden palisade utilising the cliff (see 25" map on illustration card). The date of construction is uncertain but it must be before 1225 when a grant of murage was received for the 'new borough'. According to Farmer the early borough was founded by le Gros about 1135, although Pearson considered Henry II's reign more likely, when the castle was taken into royal hands and a borough charter was granted in 1155. During the 14th century the wall of the 'old borough' had become obsolete and houses were built right up to it and stone quarried away. The town ditch is only mentioned in the underdeveloped area around Auborough Gate, but in the lower town it would have quickly disappeared during suburban development. Hinderwell recalled seeing part of the wall and ditch in the houses on the E side of Auborough Street, and the outline of the top of a wide ditch was revealed in 1955, running N-S through the area now occupied by St Mary's Parish House. Trial excavations by Farmer in 1967-8 to the rear of the parish house revealed a partial ditch section some 9m across its lip and a maximum depth of 4.4m cut through the natural boulder clay with the material built up to form a rampart. During the construction of the rampart, substantial stone foundations were incorporated to carry the 'town wall', built of random sandstone blocks, averaging 1m wide. The foundations very close to the ditch edge were poor and there was considerable slippage into the ditch. Pearson considered that the wall was so poorly constructed at this point that it may have been a property boundary without a defensive role. Foundations of a substantial but short-lived stone building over the levelled rampart probably belonged to the late 14th-century development of the town's waste. In two further trenches, a wall of Auborough House (demolished 1954) was discovered. Further sections of the ditch are suggested in other parts of the town: to the rear of Wilson's Mariners Home, at Bland's Cliff and in St Sepulchre Street, although the position indicated seems too far E of the traditionally accepted alignments.	MED	504400	488600		80088		B3	NMR
SC132	Monument	NEWBOROUGH GATE	Newborough Gate was the entrance through the western extension of the town defences of 1225. Leland mentioned it as 'meatly good' and it is depicted on the map or 'plat' of Scarborough dated c 1538. Newborough and Auborough Gate were evidently renewed in 1642. 'Newburgh' Gate or Bar, a plain building with	MED	504230	488580	MNY9374	80090		B3	NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			archway beneath, was used as a debtor's prison until its removal in 1843. It is mentioned in 1785 and 1805 and is shown on a painting. This building was replaced by a pseudo-Gothic bar, itself removed in 1890								
SC133	Monument	?RB ROAD	Evidence suggests that Castle Road and Londesborough Road may fossilise the Roman Road from Malton to Scarborough.	RB	503970	488520	MNY9398			B3	NYHER
SC134	Monument	MED OCCUPATION, ST THOMAS STREET	A trench in a lawned area to the rear of the YMCA in 1996 (STS96) revealed a medieval posthole and gully.	MED	504250	488500		1064751		C3	NMR
SC135	Monument	ST THOMAS'S HOSPITAL	Built in 1858–60 to designs by William Baldwin Stewart, with an H-shaped plan accommodating the saltwater baths, administrative rooms and kitchens on the ground floor and the wards on the upper floors. Later additions and alterations, the building was used as a military hospital during WW1/WW2. It was subsequently used as a recuperation unit for Scarborough Hospital before closing and being converted to apartments and shops.	EMOD	504500	488500	DNY12248	1068234	LBS 445165	C3	NYHER, NMR
SC136	FIND SPOT	NEO MACE, RB AMPHORA & COIN	Neolithic mace head, Roman coin and amphora found on the site of the Cliff Hotel. Presented to Scarborough Museum 1863.	NEO-RB	504500	488500	MNY9598	79979		N	NYHER, NMR
SC137	Monument	MED–EMOD OCCUPATION, HARCOURT PLACE	In November 2004, an archaeological evaluation by SAHS of land on the S side of Harcourt Place (LS04) identified that a substantial amount of levelling had taken place at some time between the mid 18th and late 19th century. Finds included two fragments of medieval pottery and four fragments of medieval or post-medieval stone roof tile, all of which appeared to be residual. 19th-century map evidence had suggested that the medieval town ditch of the Newborough may cross the site.	MED–EMOD	504360	488460	ENY2500			C3	NYHER
SC138	Find Spot	RB COIN	Find of 4th-century Roman coin, possibly of Constantine I, in Alma Square, 1968.	RB	503900	488400		80051		N	NMR
SC139	Building	1–6 & 7 BELVOIR CRESCENT	1832–3 to 1856–7. Designed 1832 by R H and Samuel Sharp of York architects. Belvoir Terrace was completed by 1840. Symmetrical ashlar facades, 4 storeys except for the vicarage, No 7, which has 3. Angle blocks of 6 bays have slight projection. Horizontal rustication to ground floor. Continuous stone balcony on large brackets and with rich cast iron honeysuckle pattern rails, at 1st floor level. Upper part divided by pilasters supporting entablature. Low hipped slate roof. The intermediate houses one of 3 bays each. No 7, the Vicarage has an addition of 4 bays in brick on the NW side. Return fronts of end blocks 5 bays in same style. Grade II* listed.	EMOD	504160	488350	DNY12257	80054, 1314849	LBS 444567	B3	NYHER, NMR
SC140	Monument	ST NICHOLAS'S HOSPITAL	St Nicholas's Hospital and Church founded by licence of Richard I as a leper hospital by 1297–8. A chapel was established in 1280. Its location is shown on the 1725 town plan and the ruins are shown in various 18th-century drawings but it was destroyed by 1798. It was located between 7A St Nicholas' Cliff and the N gate of Cliff Bridge. Dissolved in 1538. Skeletons and a tombstone were found in the cliff at St Nicholas' Cliff in 1786 and 1791.	MED	504390	488330	MNY9449	80081		C3	NYHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
SC141	Building	CLIFF END HOUSE	18th-century building. Grade II listed.	PMED	504350	488320	DNY12212	80053	LBS 444564		NYHER, NMR
SC142	Building	VICTORIA MILL	Tower Mill with a conical brick 6 storey tower 4 sails and ogee cap. It was converted to engine power by 1920, but went out of use in 1927. It was restored in the 1980s using a windshaft taken from a Lincolnshire mill and used as a hotel. Grade II listed.	EMOD	503600	488300	MNY23865, DNY12381		LBS 4477811	B3	NYHER
SC143	Building	NAGS HEAD INN	Inn built in the late 18th century, with alterations in 1877, now in use as a hotel.	PMED/EMOD	504200	488300		523955		C3	NMR
SC144	Find Spot	RB COINS	Roman coins found on the foreshore, South Sands, c 1890, in the harbour and underneath what is now Foreshore Road. They included a mid 3rd-century radiate (?Tetricus) and an antonianinus of Claudius Gothicus (AD 268–70).	RB	504550	488300		79980		N	NMR
SC145	Building	SCARBOROUGH CENTRAL RAILWAY STATION	Railway station on the York and Scarborough Railway opened in 1845. The Hull–Scarborough line was added in 1847, and a line to Whitby in 1885. Grade II listed.	EMOD	503930	488290	DNY12365	500516	LBS 447308	B3	NYHER, NMR
SC146	Building	ROTUNDA MUSEUM	Museum designed by R H Sharp of York and built 1828–29 as a classical rotunda c 16m high. The cladding is Kellaways stone, rusticated on the ground floor with pilasters and cornice above. The rotunda is topped by a dome and stone lantern. The optional 3-bayed wings were finally added to the original design in 1860 as collections expanded, with a final extension of the W wing in the 1880s to provide a meeting room. Grade II* listed.	EMOD	504320	488260	DNY12436	80057	LBS 445581	B3	NYHER, NMR
SC147	Building	1–14 & 15 THE CRESCENT	Terrace, built 1832–3 to 1856–7. Designed in 1832 by R H and Samuel Sharp of York, architects. This segment of the Crescent took longer to complete than Belvoir Terrace. Symmetrical ashlar elevations repeating design of Belvoir Terrace. 4 storeys. Angle blocks of 6 bays have slight projection. Horizontal rustication to ground floor. Continuous stone balcony on large brackets and with rich honeysuckle pattern cast iron rails, at 1st floor level. Upper part articulated by pilasters supporting entablature. Low hipped slate roof. The intermediate houses are of 3 bays each. NE front of No 1 has 5 bays with projecting central Greek Doric porch, 2 columns and entablature with triglyph frieze. 4 bay plain stone extension to right hand. Grade II* listed.	EMOD	504100	488200	DNY12216	80062	LBS 444568	B3	NYHER, NMR
SC148	Building	ART GALLERY	The Art Gallery (Crescent House). Late 1840's villa, most impressive of the Crescent villas, built by the Uppley family in an Italianate Cinquecento style. 2 storeys ashlar. Symmetrical design 3 bays with taller slightly projecting centre bay. Dentil projecting eaves cornices. Rusticated chamfered quoins. Panelled band between storeys. The taller centre bay has heavy rustication to ground floor. Quoin pilasters to 1st floor with slight perspective batter and pilasters flanking centre window with archivolt. Blind balustrade below window and between pilasters. To right a single storey wing, probably of the 1850s the cornice continued from string course of main block balustraded parapet. External chimney with quoins pierced arch and cornice capping. The S garden front has a similar elevation to entrance front but without pilasters.	EMOD	504170	488200	DNY12453	80064	LBS 444722	B3	NYHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			Grade II* listed.								
SC149	Monument	WW2 ARP REPORT CENTRE	WW2 air raid precaution report centre, Valley Bridge. Condition good.	MOD	504040	488160		NAI5220		C3	NMR
SC150	Building	NATURAL HISTORY MUSEUM	Natural History Museum c 1835–40. Formerly Woodend the Sitwell family's Scarborough villa. 2 storeys and attic. Ashlar stone, with string course to 1st floor, cornice and blocking course. Low pitch hipped slate roof. Rectangular block with some plain late neo-Greek detail. 5 bay fronts except on W side which has a 2 storey service extension. The S front has continuous 1st floor balcony on segmental arched arcade. Large greenhouse attached to E side. The interior altered by Sir G Sitwell and again for the Museum. Grade II* listed.	EMOD	504120	488150	DNY12217	80063	LBS 444569	B3	NYHER, NMR
SC151	Building	AUBOROUGH GATE	Pearson suggests this as the probable location of the gate in the old borough wall across the road to the castle. In the 16th century Leland described it as being 'very base'. It was renewed in 1642. When the road near Auborough Gate was widened in 1806, the foundations of an ancient bastion or watch tower, 3.7m diameter was discovered on each side of the gate. The gate is shown on a drawing of 1817 in Scarborough Museum, and was demolished shortly afterwards.	MED–PMED	504370	488020	MNY9371, MNY9375	80090		B3	NYHER, NMR
SC152	Building	1–19 THE ESPLANADE	Symmetrical Terrace c 1840–50 stepped down a slope, on curve, in 3 sections. Stuccoed facades with rusticated ground floors, cast iron 1st floor balconies. The centre block of the terrace breaks forward slightly and is of 4 storeys, the wings are of 3 storeys with the end houses projecting slightly as terminal features. Moulded cornice and parapet panelled (parts removed). Various attics added. The centre of the 4 storey middle block (The Crown Hotel) has a 2 tiered, Greek Doric and Corinthian, broad portico with coupled outer columns and 2 exceptionally widely spaced inner ones. The upper tier Corinthian columns rise through 1st and 2nd floor to main cornice which breaks forward below top storey. Above the latter in line with portico is a broad pediment. The upper floors of remainder of 4 storey middle block and the terminal houses of terrace are articulated by pilasters. No 1 (part of Wessex Court) return front to N has lower ground floor storey to W end because of sloping site. Balcony returned, at W 4 storey end; 2 3 storey prominent bows, rusticated ground floor. No 19 return front to S is of 3 bays, Ionic pilasters flanking on upper floors, parapet raised at ends. Central 1st floor tripartite window with bracketed cornice, balcony returned in front. Nos 1–19 (consec), the Villa Esplanade Hotel, Nos 20–29 (consec) with the Esplanade Hotel, Belmont Road, and the Prince of Wales Hotel, Prince of Wales Terrace, form a group. Grade II listed.	EMOD	504300	487900	DNY12462	80065	LBS 488081	B3	NYHER, NMR
SC153	Monument	WW2 AIR RAID SHELTER	WW2 partly sunken air raid shelter. Condition fair.	MOD	503760	487830		NAI5251		C3	NMR
SC154	Building	ST MARTIN'S CHURCH	Gothic revival church, 1861–2.	EMOD	504200	487770		80052		C3	NMR
SC155	Building	ST MARTIN'S VICARAGE	19th-century Vicarage.	EMOD	504180	487720		80071		C3	NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
SC156	Find Spot	RB POTTERY	A vessel of unknown type found while digging the foundations of a new house on the esplanade. No other details given.	RB	504400	487500	MNY9596			N	NYHER
SC157	Monument	VALLEY GARDENS	A series of public gardens comprising Valley Park, The Spa, South Cliff Gardens and Holbeck Gardens, located along South Cliff in Scarborough. The earliest gardens were laid out at the Spa sometime after 1839 by George Knowles. Other garden features including Italianate gardens, designed by Sir Joseph Paxton, were added in 1853. The Valley Gardens, originally known as the People's Park, were laid out to the N in 1862, its main features included rockwork and a pool. The Holbeck Gardens, the southernmost gardens, were laid out by William Skipsey in 1880. The latest gardens, South Cliff Gardens, were laid out from c 1910 and included an Italian garden created in 1912. Further additions took place during the 1930s. Valley Gardens on the Register of Historic Parks and Gardens	EMOD	504575	487500		1342479	GD3340	C3	NYHER, NMR
SC158	Monument	SWIMMING POOL	Seawater pool at the bottom of the South Cliff in Scarborough. The pool was built in 1914–5 and was designed by Harry W Smith, it is at the foot of the Italian Gardens, which were also designed by Smith who was the Borough Engineer. The pool was basically an extension of the sea wall which had been built in 1912 and was refilled after each high tide. The site was fairly basic compared to later examples and included 137 dressing boxes, hot and cold showers and a block containing the pumping plant and laundry. A cafe, restaurant and additional seating for spectators was added after WW1. The pool was modernised in 1933–4, at this time it was made deeper and three filtration fountains were added, a 10m high diving stage was also added at this time. The pool closed in 1981, but re-opened in 1982, closing again in 1989, despite an attempt to list the site the pool was in filled in 2003.	MOD	504750	487350		1449641		C3	NMR
SC159	Monument	HOLBECK HALL HOTEL	Hotel destroyed by coastal landslide in 1993.	EMOD	504600	487200		1245289		N	NMR
SC160	Monument	WW2 AIR RAID SHELTER	Air Raid Shelter, Bramcote School. Condition good.	MOD	504360	487060		1415766, NAI5216		C3	NMR
SC161	Monument	SPA	Spa building of 1858. Used as assembly rooms after 1877–80. It replaced earlier buildings constructed in 1700 and reconstructed several times in the 18th–19th centuries following storm damage and an earthquake.	EMOD	504000	487000		542339		B3	NMR
SC162	Monument	ST STEPHENS HOSPITAL OR ALMSHOUSE	Mentioned in 1468 when it was an almshouse for the poor. Unlocated.	MED	504000	487000	MNY9503, MNY9602	80108		N	NYHER, NMR
SC163	Monument	WW2 OBSERVATION POST	WW2 timber and glass octagonal, roof mounted observation platform, replacing original cupola, possibly used by the Home Guard. Scarborough College, Filey Road.	MOD	504520	486630		1418815		C3	NMR
SC164	Monument	BA BARROW CEMETERY	The barrows stand in the grounds of Scarborough College on an area of high ground which was part of an open common until the late 18th century. The northernmost of the barrows (MNY9529) lay at the tip of the spur near TA 5045 8666. No traces now remain. Nothing known about the site. A barrow opened at TA	BA	504540	486550	MNY9517, MNY9518, MNY9519, MNY9520, MNY9521,	79969, 79984		C3	NYHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			0449 8658 in 1836 (NMR79969) was 27m in diameter with a stone platform 0.9m from the top. It contained a stone cist containing a burial with a food vessel, below a secondary burial, with an urn, stone axe hammer and flint knife.				MNY9522, MNY9529				
SC165	Monument	ROCK-CUT DOCK	A possible small rock-cut dock has been seen in Cornelian Bay.	PMED	505800	486500				B1	
SC166	Monument	WW2 COASTAL BATTERY	Earthwork remains of WW2 coastal battery, Wheatcroft Avenue, Scarborough. Consisted of earthwork depressions marking the sites of two searchlights, two 6-inch gun sites, magazine, battery observation post, and possible spigot mortar pit. Also to possible pillboxes, trackways and barbed wire fences were visible on APs.	MOD	505310	486470		1426637		C3	NMR
SC167	Monument	WW2 PILLBOXES	Two WW2 pillboxes associated with the Wheatcroft coastal battery are visible on APs.	MOD	505310	486470		1454126		C3	NMR
SC168	Monument	BA BARROW	A bowl barrow, 27m in circumference, at Weaponness near High Wheatcroft, Scarborough was opened in 1835. At a depth of 0.9m from the apex were loose stones. Near the SW corner was a secondary burial, containing a collared urn inverted over a cremation which was associated with a plane- convex knife and a stone macehead. At a depth of 0.6m below the top of the stones a stone cist, with a large cover stone was exposed. Within the cist lay a crouched inhumation with a primary food vessel, containing vegetable matter. The barrow was entirely removed in 1910 during the extension of Scarborough College cricket ground and revealed two, almost pear-shaped graves, lying side by side, about 1.2m apart on the N side of the barrow. The graves were constructed of thin stones set on edge and were of similar dimensions being about 1.0m long and 0.23m deep. A careful search revealed no finds except for two flint arrowheads. A grave opened in 1835 was rediscovered and removed. Near it were two large cup-marked stones, one corresponding in dimensions to the cover-stone seen in the 1835 excavations.	BA	504630	486450	MNY9523, MNY9524, MNY9525, MNY9526, MNY9527, MNY9528, MNY9529	79970		C3	NYHER, NMR
SC169	Monument	PMED RIDGE & FURROW	Post-medieval ridge and furrow is visible as earthworks and cropmarks on APs in Scarborough	PMED	504510	486290		1453935		C3	NMR
SC170	Monument	ST MICHAEL AND ALL ANGELS CHURCH	This church is marked on OS sheets from the 1890 25 sheet onwards but no details are known.	EMOD	505030	486290	MNY9621			C3	NYHER
SC171	Monument	WW2 MINEFIELD	WW2 minefield S of White Nab, Cornelian Bay. B type, c 6 mines laid 14/9/41 by 9 Loyals.	MOD	505870	486150		S0016466		C3	NMR
SC172	Monument	MED-PMED RIDGE & FURROW	Medieval and post-medieval ridge-and- furrow is visible as earthworks and cropmarks on APs in the district of Scarborough	PMED	505300	486100		1453908		C3	NMR
SC173	Monument	CARNELIAN MINE	A small outcrop of cornelian was mined at the edge of Cornelian Bay, hence the name. Exact location uncertain.	PMED	506000	486000				C3	
SC174	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	WW2 pillbox of reinforced concrete with a slab roof. Frank Cliff, Cornelian Bay, Scarborough.	MOD	506070	485920		1418755		C3	NMR
SC175	Monument	WW2 MINEFIELD	WW2 minefield MKBTC, Cornelian Bay, Scarborough	MOD	506100	485900		1424524		N	NMR
SC176	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	WW2 concrete pillbox standing on rocks, Cornelian Bay, Scarborough.	MOD	506270	485800		1429523		C3	NMR

Gaz Ref	Record Type	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
SC177	Monument	KNOX HILL QUARRY	Knox Hill sandstone quarry	EMOD	504990	485790	MNY23463			C3	NYHER
SC178	Monument	WW2 TRENCHES	Possible WW2 infantry trenches are visible as earthworks on APs.	MOD	505670	485660		1453912		C3	NMR
SC179	Monument	MED RIDGE & FURROW	Ridge-and-furrow W of Hall Road, Osgodby.	MED	505462	484934	MNY24050			C3	NYHER
SC180	Find Spot	MESO–RB FINDS	A large group of find spots of a wide range of prehistoric and Roman material including axes, bowls etc. whose locations are known only as in or near Scarborough. They are grouped together under this number in an approximately central position in the parish and are roughly sub-divided by period and classification.	MESO–RB			MNY9061			N	NYHER

Table 9 Osgodby parish gazetteer

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
OS1	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	WW2 pillbox of reinforced concrete with a slab roof. On rocks at base of cliff, N side of Knipe Point, Cornelian Bay.	MOD	506473	485459		1418754		C3	NMR
OS2	Monument	WW2 MINEFIELD	WW2 minefield, Osgodby Point. B type, c 12 mines laid 22/6/41 by 9 Loyals.	MOD	506470	485420		S0016465		N	NMR
OS3	Monument	WW2 MINEFIELD	WW2 minefield, Osgodby Point. B type, c 6 mines laid 26/6/41 by 9 Loyals and 242 Fd. Coy. R.E.	MOD	506510	485420		S0016464		N	NMR
OS4	Monument	WW2 MINEFIELD	WW2 minefield, Osgodby Point. B type, c 9 mines laid 18/6/41 by 9 Loyals and 242 Fd. Coy. R.E.	MOD	506530	485400		S0016463		N	NMR
OS5	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Pillbox plotted from APs.	MOD	506540	485330		S0016582		C3	NMR
OS6	Monument	WW2 ANTI-INVASION DEFENCES	WW2 square cast concrete blocks and brick with remains of vertical girders. Cayton Cliff/Johnny Flintons Harbour.	MOD	506157	485270		1418757		C3	NMR
OS7	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	WW2 rectangular reinforced concrete pillbox (Lyon Light Emplacement), now buried up to slab roof. Cayton Cliff/Johnny Flintons Harbour.	MOD	506320	485240		1418756		C3	NMR
OS8	Monument	WW2 MINEFIELD	WW2 minefield, beach behind Johnny Flinton's Harbour. B type, c 23 mines laid 23/5/41 by 9 Loyals.	MOD	506310	485230		S0016462		N	NMR
OS9	Building	BUILDING	A building is shown on the 1848 tithe map.	EMOD	505940	485140				N	TITHE
OS10	Monument	WW2 ?COMMAND POST	Possible WW2 command post. It is a 2.1m square concrete block with a half-buried protected entrance. No embrasures or other openings other than the entrance. A further similar concrete block lies on its side nearby. Cayton Cliff/Johnny Flintons Harbour.	MOD	506321	485113		1418758, 1418761		C3	NMR
OS11	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Medium machine gun pillbox of local type, with two MG embrasures with exterior concrete blocks beneath them. Entrances on S and N sides (latter was blocked up, but now open). Structure cracked. Cayton Cliff/Johnny Flintons Harbour.	MOD	506337	485102		1418759		C3	NMR
OS12	Monument	MED RIDGE & FURROW	Ridge-and-furrow; W side of Osgodby Lane	MED	505700	484970	MNY23464			C3	NYHER

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
OS13	Building	ST LEONARD'S CHAPEL	This building is in sound condition but is wearing through age. It is part of farm buildings and at present used as a stable. The walls have been partly faced. Roof is tiled and the approx. dimensions are: length 10m, width 4.6m, height (to eaves), 3m. There is a blind window visible on the W end.	?MED/PMED	505550	484750		80123		C3	NMR
OS14	Building	HALL FARM	Hall Farm formerly Osgodby Hall. A modernised farmhouse of undistinguished appearance. Applies to two farmhouses and out-buildings.	PMED	505560	484730		80134		C3	NMR
OS15	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Medium machine gun pillbox at head of beach. Its position may have been shifted by sea action as it is now set on boulders at the foot of the cliff. Two large MG embrasures with exterior blocks below them. Protected entrances on both the S and N sides (the latter blocked up to three-quarters of its height). The pillbox structure is badly cracked. Tenants Cliff.	MOD	506520	484720		1418760		C3	NMR
OS16	Monument	OSGODBY DMV	Drystone foundations and floor found here in greenhouse and garden. A trial trench was dug by G. Duke in January, 1955, when medieval pottery was obtained. Further foundations were excavated by the Scarborough & Dist. Arch. Soc. under the direction of F.C. Rimington in 1956–7. 13th-century pottery was recovered and is now in Scarborough Museum. The few identifiable remains of this village comprise an area, centred at TA 0570 8470, of slight banks and ditches, which constitute a reasonably coherent pattern of small enclosures, probably garths. The banks which are grass covered, have an average height of 0.5m and show little stone content. Previously published detail (O.S.25" 1939) centred at TA 0536 8467, is no longer extant, the area at some period, having been ploughed. Other banks and ditches on both N and S sides of the site are mainly demarcation features associated with pronounced ridge-and-furrow ploughing. Earthwork surveys were undertaken by MAP in 2000 (ENY274) following earlier work by OSA in 1998 (ENY419, ENY643), centred on TA 05720 84597, including ridge-and-furrow, a hollow-way and house platform. In 2001, MAP excavated a section through a house platform (ENY351) at TA 05669 84655. The archaeological detail to the N of Osgodby Lane centred at TA 0568 8475 is no longer extant. Partly excavated prior to road widening and development, revealing several cobbled floors and associated hearths, walls, pits and pottery from 13th–18th century. A hall and chapel exist in the centre of the village. Most of the earthworks have been ploughed out but a recent survey has revealed extensive spreads of pottery and a medieval building. Pre DB documents state that Tosti held a manor here but by 1086 this manor was waste. The DB record states that the king held 4 carucates of land in Osgodby and 1301 tax records have 21 households in Cayton, Osgodby and Killaby. Poll tax returns show 40–50 cottages.	MED–PMED	505700	484700	MNY12518 to MNY12539, MNY23380, ENY274, ENY351, ENY419, ENY643, ENY674, ENY698	80126		C3	NYHER, NMR
OS17	Monument	MED RIDGE & FURROW	Ridge-and-furrow field system associated with Osgodby DMV.	MED	505770	484610	MNY23466			C3	NYHER
OS18	Monument	WW2 ROAD	WW2 roadblock on A165, Osgodby Hill.	MOD	506290	484600		S0016503		C3	NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
		BLOCK									
OS19	Monument	MED-PMED RIDGE & FURROW	Medieval and post-medieval ridge-and-furrow is visible as earthworks on APs in the parish of Osgodby. In 2001, MAP undertook and excavation through a boundry bank and hedge on land S of Osgodby Lane (TA 05735 84439) as part of a wider programme of work in the area.	MED-PMED	505800	484400	ENY350	1453480		C3	NYHER, NMR

Table 10 Cayton parish gazetteer

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
CY1	Monument	MILL	Mill shown on tithe map and OS 1857, linked by track to Mill House.	EMOD	506650	484450				C3	OS
CY2	Building	?WW2 MILITARY BUILDINGS	Concrete bases of unknown use, present on 1947 APs, possibly remains of platoon Headquarters.	MOD	506590	484400		1418767		C3	NMR
CY3	Monument	WW2 SLIT TRENCHES	WW2 slit trenches plotted from APs.	MOD	506810	484380		S0016580		C3	NMR
CY4	Monument	WW2 MINEFIELD	WW2 minefield, Killerby Cliff. B type, c 9 mines laid 27/5/41 by 9 Loyals and 242 Fd. Coy. R.E.	MOD	506800	484350		S0016461		N	NMR
CY5	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Concrete-faced hexagonal pillbox of local variant type designed for medium machine gun. Another similar, upturned lies a short distance away. Two MG embrasures only, with exterior blocks beneath them. Doorways on E and W sides. Interior access possible, but filled with sand and shingle. Probably in its original position, i.e. it has not been moved by sea action. On the beach below Killerby Cliff.	MOD	507078	484320		1418763		C3	NMR
CY6	Monument	MILL HOUSE	Mill House shown on OS 1857, linked by track to Mill.	EMOD	506750	484300				C3	OS
CY7	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Medium machine gun pillbox, originally probably sited at the head of the beach below the cliffs, turned upside by the action of the sea with its concrete base now serving as a roof. Other from its inverted position, it survives structurally complete. Concrete-faced. Two large MG embrasures, one small rifle port. Blank rear wall. Concrete blocks on the exterior below the embrasures. Attached porch/blast wall.	MOD	507187	484274		1418762		C3	NMR
CY8	Monument	BA BARROW	The remains of a turf-covered round barrow, severely mutilated and overlain by ridge and furrow, and surviving only as a slight semi-circular bank 0.6m high. Excavated in advance of road scheme – proved to have had a kerbed mound with an outer ditch.	BA	506520	484160	MNY12510	80137		C3	NYHER, NMR
CY9	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Long, angled, rectangular pillbox with multiple light machine gun and rifle embrasures in all faces, which had been built on the edge of the cliff at Killerby. This has fallen over the eroding cliff. This type of section post/pillbox is rare, the formerly adjacent pillbox, (TA08SE35) being the only complete survivor on the Yorkshire coast.	MOD	507297	484138		1418766		C3	NMR
CY10	Monument	DITCHES	These ditches appear to respect the barrow remains.	UND	506529	484134	MNY24049			C3	NYHER
CY11	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Long, angled, rectangular pillbox with multiple light machine gun and rifle embrasures in all faces, built on the edge of the cliff at Killerby. This type of section post/pillbox is rare, being the only complete survivor on the Yorkshire coast, and is threatened by cliff erosion. An adjacent section post of this type has collapsed over the cliff a little to the S.	MOD	507273	484130		1418764		C3	NMR
CY12	Monument	MED RIDGE &	Medieval ridge-and-furrow at Cow Leys Farm.	MED	506500	484100	MNY23467			C3	NYHER

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
		FURROW									
CY13	Monument	WW2 MILITARY CAMP	WW2 military camp and trackways visible as structures on APs centred at TA 5064 8405.	MOD	506500	484050		1453427		C3/N	NMR
CY14	Monument	RB SETTLEMENT	Romano-British settlement/occupation site.	RB	506600	484000	MNY15912			C3	NYHER
CY15	Monument	PMED RIDGE & FURROW	Post-medieval ridge-and-furrow is visible as earthworks and cropmarks on APs in the parish of Cayton.	PMED	506438	483800		1453479		C3	NMR
CY16	Building	BUILDING	Building shown on 1857 tithe map	EMOD	506800	483750				N	TITHE

Table 11 Lebberston parish gazetteer

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
LB1	Monument	RB SETTLEMENT	The remains of a supposed Romano-British settlement, including 4th-century AD 'signal station' type pottery, were observed in a cliff-face. No longer visible, possibly eroded away. In October 1926 'a few bones and pieces of pottery' were noticed by P.T.Clary sticking out of the exposed face of the cliff at Gristhorpe Bay. The site was investigated in 1929 by F.G.Simpson, who found a quantity of pottery of a similar class to that found at Carr Naze Signal Station. The site is evidently extensive, lying at the N. end of Gristhorpe Bay at the beginning of the headland, Yons Nab. The deposit is conspicuous, following the indentations of the cliff top for more than 100 yards, and showing several strata. Finds in possession of P.T.Clary.	RB	508340	484110	MNY12501	80121		C3	NYHER, NMR
LB2	Monument	PMED RIDGE & FURROW	Post-medieval ridge-and-furrow is visible as earthworks and cropmarks on APs in the parish of Lebberston.	PMED	507900	483400		1453475		C3	NMR

Table 12 Gristhorpe parish gazetteer

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
GT1	Monument	BA BARROW	A barrow, Greenwell's No. 266, is situated on the cliff at Gristhorpe, a little to the N of the barrow containing a tree-trunk coffin burial. The barrow was first opened before 1830, but was re-examined by Greenwell in 1887. It is 24m in diameter, and 1.45m. in height, but has lost at least 0.6m from the top due to ploughing. A small cist was found 7m SSE from the centre, made of 4 side-stones with a cover and a single stone on the bottom. It contained a cremation deposit associated with 3 pieces of calcined flint and one unburnt. Another, but disturbed cist was found at the centre containing some bones and charcoal. The previous excavators had, apparently removed the remainder of the bones and damaged the cist cover. The mound contained a few flint implements and a hammer stone. It now lies within a caravan-park. The NE and SW quadrants have been completely removed to make parking bays, and a brick water tank erected on the summit, no remains of the cists survive.	BA	508870	483410	MNY12511 to MNY12515	80140		C3	NYHER, NMR
GT2	Monument	TWO	Jeffery's map of 1775 notes two beacons opposite the settlement of Gristhorpe,	PMED	599300	483350				C3	HISTORIC

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
		BEACONS	probably placed on the extant barrows near the cliff edge.								MAPPING
GT3	Monument	BA BARROW	In 1834, an Early Bronze Age tree-trunk burial was found in a barrow on Gristhorpe cliff by Prof. W.C. Williamson, now spread by ploughing, but still averaging 1m in height. The coffin, covered with branches, lay at the bottom of a grave c 3m from the top of the barrow which was 1m high and 12m in diameter. Within it was the contracted skeleton of a man. The body had originally been wrapped in animal skin, fastened at the breast with a bone pin. A flat-bottomed circular dish of bark and skin was found by the side, and had evidently served as a food vessel. Other objects found included 3 flint implements; a bronze knife with the whalebone pommel of the handle; part of a ring (prob. of horn); an ornament of uncertain purpose and material laid on the breast, and a small wooden object (? spatula) 44mm long. The finds have been housed in the Rotunda Museum, Scarborough, and have recently been analysed at Bradford University, having been C14 dated in the 1980s to 1600–1400 BC.	BA	509380	483250	MNY12506, to MNY12509	80131		C3	NYHER, NMR
GT4	Monument	BA BARROW	The remains of a probable round barrow depicted on the OS 6-inch map of 1959, virtually ploughed out and discernible as a slight turf-covered platform.	BA	509790	482890	MNY12517	80146		C3	NYHER, NMR
GT5	MONUMENT	LIMESTONE QUARRY	Limestone quarry shown on early mapping.	PMED	510280	482660				C3	ENC MAP
GT6	Monument	LIMEKILN	Limekiln located near cliff edge on early mapping.	PMED	510500	482610				C3	ENC MAP
GT7	Monument	CRANE	Crane for limestone quarry.	PMED	510440	482600				C3	ENC MAP
GT8	Monument	CRANE	Crane for limestone quarry.	PMED	510300	482560				C3	ENC MAP
GT9	Monument	LIMEKILN	Limekilns shown on OS 1st edition.	EMOD	510200	482550				C3	OS 1ST EDN
GT10	Monument	LIMEKILNS	Limekilns shown on OS 1st edition.	EMOD	510350	482550				C3	OS 1ST EDN
GT11	Monument	LINEAR EARTHWORK	Linear earthwork: date and circumstances of construction unknown, ploughing by 1960 had reduced this feature to a superficial depression and ground swelling of a bank and ditch	UND	509600	482000	MNY12516	80143		C3	NYHER, NMR
GT12	Monument	PMED RIDGE & FURROW	Post-medieval ridge-and-furrow is visible as earthworks and cropmarks on APs in the parish of Grimsthorpe.	PMED	510400	482000		1453206		C3	NMR
GT13	Monument	MED–PMED MOATED SITE	Much-mutilated remains of a dry homestead moat. Max depth in 1967 was 0.8m.	MED–PMED	510100	481800	MNY12663	81391		C3	NYHER, NMR
GT14	Monument	?BOUNDARY STONE	Possible boundary stone shown on early mapping.	MED/PMED	510500	481800				C3	ENC MAP
GT15	Monument	LIMESTONE QUARRY	Limestone quarry shown on early mapping.	PMED	510400	481760				C3	ENC MAP
GT16	Monument	POSSIBLE RB ROAD	Road surface found during excavation of an electricity cable. Alongside the Filey to Scarborough road. On the housing estate on the W edge of Filey to the S of Scarborough Road it is said to have been uncovered in several places. It is suggested the road was to Filey signal station.	?RB	510424	481455	MNY12652	81383		C3	NYHER, NMR

Table 13 Filey parish gazetteer

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
FY1	Monument	LIMESTONE QUARRY	Limestone quarry with kiln and crane.	PMED	511300	482300				C3	OS 1ST ED
FY2	Monument	LIMEKILN	Limekiln with apparent associated trackway to Church Cliff House, condition survey noted well preserved sunken lime kiln, possibly with two phases of structure, very close to cliff edge.	EMOD	511400	482250				C3	OS 1ST EDN
FY3	Monument	CROPMARKS	Linear ditches and field boundaries of uncertain date are visible as cropmarks on APs.	UND	510700	481800		1453204		C3	NMR
FY4	Monument	FILEY SPA	Filey Spa or sometimes Spaw, recorded on enclosure map and early OS. Apparently all that was left in recent times was some brickwork on the cliff edge, now lost. There was a spa from about the 1670s.	PMED	512520	481800				N	ENC MAP
FY5	Monument	GUN EMPLACEMENT	During the condition survey with local knowledge one of the possible bomb craters was, apparently, a gun emplacement manned by the local militia and sited to control the S part of Scarborough Bay. Remains are in the form of a large elongated pit.	PMED/EMOD	512650	481720				C3	
FY6	Monument	BRIGG QUARRIES	According to local knowledge large areas of the N side of Filey Brigg have been quarried, mostly in the 19th century, leaving a distinctive 'scalloped' edge to the N side of the Brigg. The S side also seems to have been affected.	PMED	512560 to 512800	481720 to 481266				C3	
FY7	Monument	WW2 DEFENCES	WW2 trackways, barbed wire fences, weapons pit and trench are visible as earthwork and structures on APs.	MOD	512200	481700		1453164		C3	NMR
FY8	Monument	RB SIGNAL STATION	Site of a 4th century Roman signal station; the remains are visible in the cliff face. The site was investigated in 1857 (NMR636188), 1923/29 (NMR636189) and again by YAT in 1993-4 (NMR1009429) following a geophysical survey of the peninsula (NMR1319554). One of 5 stations, it measured c 50m across with a central 14m square tower on stone and clay foundations, possibly standing to 30m. Five large stone blocks found in 1857 may have supported the tower. There was an outer courtyard and a defensive ditch which seems to have crossed the headland rather than enclosing the site. The site was abandoned after c AD 385, possibly in the early 5th century, but there is a 6th- to 8th-century rampart to the E, still about 1.8m high.	RB	512710	481620	ENY455, ENY2872 to ENY2878	81380, 636188, 636189, 1009429, 1319554		A1	NYHER, NMR
FY9	Monument	BRIGG QUARRIES	According to local knowledge and physical remains the rock shelf between Old Quay Rocks and NGR TA1290 8150 have seen large scale quarrying for stone setts (area in front of Agony Point). Remains are of distinctive lines from their removal. There is also evidence for the S side of Filey Brigg having been extensively quarried, mostly in the 19th century. Evidence is in the form of short drifts into the Birdsall Grit stone layer with supporting stacks left to prevent collapse.	PMED- EMOD	512650 to 512900	481600 to 481500				C3	
FY10	Monument	PMED RIDGE & FURROW	Post-medieval ridge-and-furrow is visible as earthworks and cropmarks on APs in the parish of Filey.	PMED	511300	481500		1453208		C3	NMR
FY11	Monument	WW2 COASTGUARD LOOKOUT	Coastguard lookout and watch hut built near the end of Carr Naze, Filey Brigg in WW2, consisting of a small building and mast. Demolished due to impending loss following cliff falls. Filey had a coastguard at least as early as 1816. The 'Rocket Brigade' was formed in 1871 after a	MOD	512800	481500		1415735		N	NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			severe gale caused several wrecks. The main Coastguard Station was previously sited at the bottom of Queen Street but moved to the seafront, where there was also a row of cottages for the coastguards.								
FY12	Monument	ENCLOSURES	Rectilinear enclosures, banks and a pit of uncertain date are visible as earthworks on APs, the condition survey with local guide showed that these are probably part of the old Coastguard Station.	UND	512900	481500		1453165		C3	NMR
FY13	Monument	BOMB CRATER	Bomb crater, the condition survey noted that a small crater is still extant on the N side of the Brigg.	MOD	513000	481500		1415736		C3	NMR
FY14	Monument	OLD QUAY ROCKS	Old Quay Rocks: Slightly curvilinear concentration of boulders, visible between the high and low water marks. Interpreted as the remains of a quay or pier mentioned in historical sources of the 16th and 17th centuries. Place-name of possible old landing/quay associated with quarrying	MED/PMED	512700	481480		1359278		C3	NMR
FY15	Monument	POSTHOLES	A pattern of three rows of three postholes is extant close to the low water mark; most of the holes still retain the remains of the posts and packing. Possible remains of a platform for windlass or similar.	PMED	512900	481480				C3	
FY16	Monument	BRIGG QUARRIES	Local knowledge and physical remains indicate that the area from the end of the current Brigg along the whole of the rock shelf the rock shelf to High Brigg (TA1345 8145) was quarried in the late 19th century. The area beyond High Brigg to the end of the rock shelf contains a large number of massive squared and cut blocks (between c 2-4 tonnes) ready for shipping, the greatest concentration is opposite the remains of Spittals Rocks a probably harbour of medieval origin. As with the other quarry sites on the Brigg it is the Birdsall Grit layer that is being extracted.	EMOD	513080 to 513400	481480 to 481340				C3	
FY17	Monument	WW2 TRENCH	WW2 infantry trench is visible as earthworks on APs.	MOD	511550	481470		1453163		N	NMR
FY18	Monument	CARVED STONE	Marked rock at Filey Brigg	MED	513100	481400	MNY24264			C3	NYHER
FY19	Monument	SPITTALS	The Spittals or Spittal Rocks are a probable medieval breakwater or pier associated with quarrying. They were surveyed in 1997.	MED/PMED	513400	481350	ENY2901	81379		C3	NYHER, NMR
FY20	Monument	BRICKFIELD	Brickfield marked on early mapping. ?Possible brick production/clay extraction site.	PMED	511450	481320				C3	OS MAP
FY21	Building	WW2 MILITARY BUILDINGS	WW2 military buildings of unknown function, barbed wire obstructions, trackways, pillbox, weapons pits and minefield are visible as structures, earthworks and cropmarks on APs	MOD	512120	481300		1453161		C3	NMR
FY22	Monument	WW2 BOMB CRATERS	WW2 bomb craters are visible as earthworks on APs.	MOD	511910	481220		1453158		C3	NMR
FY23	Monument	CHURCH CLIFF HOUSE	A watching brief was carried out in 2005, revealing remains of possible agricultural buildings and a cobbled courtyard.	PMED	511772	481107	MNY24276, ENY2921			C3	NYHER, NMR
FY24	Building	CHURCH CLIFF FARMHOUSE	2 central entry houses set at right angles forming L-shape, with later infill. Early 19th-century with later alterations. Light-red brick in English bond; stone dressings, now painted; slate roof; brick stacks. S front: 2 storeys, 5 windows, symmetrical. Central 8-panelled door, recessed, with panelled reveals, under radial fanlight and bracketed porch with fluted pilasters. Paired modillions at eaves level. E front: 2-storey, 6-window front. Half-glazed and panelled door to left of centre in round-arched doorcase with flat hood on consoles. Stacks pierce hipped roof.	PMED	511772	481107	DNY 12989	326940, 12989	LBS 326940	B3	NYHER, NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			Grade II listed.								
FY25	Building	DOVECOTE	Dovecote approximately 20m to NE of Church Cliff Farmhouse. Late 17th-/early 18th-century; probably reroofed in 19th century. Coursed rubble limestone; slate roof; timber glover. Square in plan. 2-stages articulated by a raised chamfered band, on a chamfered plinth. Irregular quoins. Low doorway in W side, with chamfered lintel and chamfered, irregular quoined jambs. Horizontal opening with landing platform high in the south wall. Hipped roof. Interior: all 4 walls are lined from floor to ceiling with nesting boxes and landing platforms. Grade II listed.	PMED	511772	481107	DNY11154	326942, 11154	LBS 326942	B3	NYHER, NMR
FY26	Building	MANOR HOUSE	Remains of the Buck family's 17th-century manor house.	PMED	511810	481090	MNY12654	81386		C3	NYHER NMR
FY27	Monument	ST OSWALD'S CHURCH	Church of 12th- and 13th-century date with 15th-century battlement restored and partly rebuilt in 1885 by WS Barber; roof partly rebuilt in 1908 after fire, 6-bay nave with clerestory, transepts and crossing tower, possibly 8th-century interlace stone used as a step within tower; 19th-century S porch; 20th-century vestry and N porch. dressed sandstone; slate and lead roofs. Grade I listed.	MED/PMED	511780	481060	MNY12655, DNY12990	81395, 12990	LBS 326943	B3	NYHER, NMR
FY28	FIND SPOT	?GRAVE SLAB	Fragment of 8th-century grave-cover used as a step in the newel stair near the top of the church tower at St Oswald's Church.	EMED	511790	481060		81389		C3	NMR
FY29	Monument	?MARKET CROSS	The isolated base of a market or wayside cross was re-discovered in an old beck leading to a ravine at Filey where it had been buried 'more than fifty years ago'. Elderly residents stated that they remembered the cross when it used to stand at a point where the Scarborough road enters the town.	MED	511600	481000	MNY12658	81394		N	NYHER, NMR
FY30	Monument	EMED-MOD SETTLEMENT	Filey is mentioned in Domesday as belonging to the manor of Falsgrave. No mention in lay subsidy. Originally subsidiary to Hunmanby, it was an insignificant settlement until the coming of the railway and expansion of the tourist industry in the 19th century.	MED	511680	480940	MNY12653			N	NYHER
FY31	BUILDING	8-10 QUEEN STREET	Chalkstone house built 1696, the oldest surviving secular building. For many years it has been the home of Filey Folk Museum.	PMED	511690	480900	DNY12991	518545	LBS 326956	B3	NYHER, NMR
FY32	Monument	BREAKWATER	Breakwater depicted on early mapping	EMOD	512200	480880				C1	OS
FY33	Monument	EMED-PMED OCCUPATION, 34 QUEEN STREET	Earliest structure in excavation at 34 Queen Street was a 10th- or 11th-century timber-framed building of unknown purpose, with pits of the period. This was followed by later 12th- and 13th-century buildings. In the 18th century a bait shed existed. These are probably outbuildings set back from the road	EMED-PMED	511790	480870	MNY12659, MNY12660, MNY12661, ENY2879			C3	NYHER
FY34	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	WW2 potential pillboxes with associated barbed wire fences, trackways and tank trap in the form of anti tank cubes are visible as structures on APs.	MOD	512020	480800		1453152		C3	NMR
FY35	Monument	?RB/MED ROAD	Two stretches of a paved road found when laying electricity cables at a depth of 0.9m. One measured 6.7m. A gap of 4.6m existed between the two. Thought to be Roman. No proof for that statement or for it being medieval.	?RB/MED	511530	480780	MNY12657	81390		C3	NYHER, NMR
FY36	Monument	?MED ROAD	In February 1937 a main was being repaired under the road which	MED/PMED	511340	480770	MNY12662	81385		C3	NYHER,

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			crosses the railway just outside Filey Station, about 12m E of the lines. An old road was found at a depth of 1.2m. It was paved with stone. Only a small section was uncovered and it is by no means certain that it was Roman. The present road is modern, having been raised some feet on both sides of the level crossing when the railway came to Filey, so this may be an old (post-medieval) road from Filey to Muston, and not Roman.								NMR
FY37	Monument	?RB/MED ROAD	Found when constructing a water main. Was cobbled surface at a depth of 0.9m. It appeared to follow the line of the current road. Identified at the time as Roman it may be medieval in date. Cobbles were set in concrete. No details.	?RB/MED	511760	480750	MNY12656	81384		C3	NYHER, NMR
FY38	Monument	MED PIT & POTTERY, 26 MITFORD STREET	An irregularly-shaped medieval pit at 26 Mitford Street, containing several sherds of 13th to 15th-century pottery was identified during a watching brief by HFA (WB2005.047).	MED	511777	480716	MNY24392, ENY2863			C3	NYHER
FY39	Monument	NEO AXE	Polished axehead found at Muston Road	NEO	511300	480700	MNY12665			N	NYHER
FY40	Monument	GAS WORKS	Survives almost intact; a very rare example. The works include a 1st generation retort house which merits recording and protection.	EMOD	511450	480620	MNY13333			C3	NYHER
FY41	Monument	FILEY RAILWAY STATION	Railway station on the Scarborough Branch Railway opened in 1846. Red brick in English bond, on stone plinth; brick and sandstone dressings; slate roof; brick stacks. Entrance range with train shed behind. Single-storey, 7-bay projecting central range; 4-bay and 3-bay ranges to left and right. Raised and chamfered quoins to central bay. Central entrance with panelled double doors with radial fanlight in projecting quoined doorcase with keyed, gauged brick arch. Similar door inserted to left replacing original window. Cavetto-moulded overhanging eaves course with plain parapet above. Each range has a separate hipped roof. Timber and glass canopy on iron brackets to central range. Rear: 10 bays articulated by plain pilasters, partly obscured by later storage buildings. 2 sets of tall, sliding, loading doors. Remaining bays contain tall, segment-headed windows with iron glazing bars and stone sills under gauged brick arches. Coved timber cornice over a moulded timber string course. Late 19th-century passenger footbridge connects the platforms. Slate trainshed roof supported on diagonal rafters laid on iron trusses of 5 vertical struts with diagonal braces between. Listed Grade II.	EMOD	511300	480600	MNY12665, DNY11901	500228	LBS 326959	B3	NYHER, NMR
FY42	Monument	WW2 GAS DECONTAMINATION CENTRE	Decontamination centre, consisting of two ablutions buildings.	MOD	511610	480250		1415799		C3	NMR
FY43	Monument	BREAKWATER	Breakwater depicted on early mapping	EMOD	512100	480200				C3	OS
FY44	Monument	RAVINE HOUSE	Ravine House built 1835-45.	PMED	511810	480070		515692		C3	NMR
FY45	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Pillbox in Glen Gardens with barbed wire perimeter is only visible to the E. The roof has now been tarmacked to provide a seating area.	MOD	511870	479990		1418807		C3	NMR
FY46	Monument	BRICKWORKS	Site of brickworks shown on early mapping	PMED	511300	479700				C3	OS
FY47	Monument	?BA BARROW	Eller Howe, Site of ?barrow	NEO	511850	479430	MNY24249			C3	NYHER
FY48	Monument	WW2 PILLBOXES	Three WW2 pillboxes with associated barbed wire fences, trackways and	MOD	511900	479400		1452693		C3	NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			potential weapons pits are visible as structures and earthworks on APs.								
FY49	Find Spot	FIND SPOT	Single location to numerous finds of coins, pottery and flints recovered from beach over a number of years.	PRE-PMED	512200	479300	MNY24147			N	NYHER
FY50	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	WW2 pillbox is in very bad condition having fallen on to beach due to cliff erosion.	MOD	512120	479190		1418785		C3	NMR
FY51	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	WW2 pillbox, now destroyed, at Mile Haven, Muster Sands, Scarborough.	MOD	512100	479100		1418777		C3	NMR
FY52	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Lozenge shaped pillbox on edge of cliff, inscribed in to concrete (on roof) when wet `EC 1940 CRUMP HOLY BIRD[?], BOB W, RORINS[?], KHMILLY[?] T WATKINS.	MOD	512110	478900		1418783		C3	NMR
FY53	Monument	BREAKWATER	Breakwater depicted on early mapping	EMOD	512300	478900				C3	OS
FY54	Monument	WW2 ANTI-INVASION DEFENCES	Line of poles (bottoms) and concrete supports.	MOD	512250	478880		1418821		C3	NMR
FY55	Monument	RB SETTLEMENT	Roman pottery found 1924. Fragments of pottery have been found over an extensive area along the top of Primrose Valley (S side). The site is on the N boundary of an estate called Long Whins. For a time the pottery was in possession of P.W. Smith the owner, then in Scarborough Museum, but it does not appear to be in the museum now. The site was discovered and trenched by Smith in 1922-3 and the types of pottery found correspond exactly with that of the signal-stations. The finds comprise ollae of 'Castle Howard' ware, together with bowls; mortaria of 'Buff Ware'; jars of coarse clay and 'Huntcliff Ware' cooking pots and platters.	RB	512030	478870	MNY7638	81309		C3	NYHER, NMR
FY56	Monument	WW2 MILITARY BUILDINGS	WW2 military Structures at RAF Hunmanby Moor including possible command post, light anti aircraft battery and searchlight battery	MOD	512130	478817	MNY24290			C3	NYHER
FY57	Monument	WW2 MILITARY BUILDINGS	WW2 military buildings of unknown function, trackways, three potential pillboxes, barbed wire fences and possible weapons pits are visible as structures and earthworks on APs.	MOD	512000	478800		1452725		C3	NMR
FY58	Monument	PMED RIDGE & FURROW	Post-medieval ridge-and-furrow is visible as earthworks and cropmarks on APs in the parish of Filey.	PMED	511700	478700		1452935		C3	NMR
FY59	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	WW2 pillbox visible as a structure on APs.	MOD	512260	478660		1452724		C3	NMR
FY60	Monument	WW2 SEARCHLIGHT BATTERY	Possible WW2 searchlight battery at RAF Hunmanby Moor	MOD	512289	478643	MNY24289	1426642		C3	NYHER, NMR
FY61	Monument	WW2 COASTAL BATTERY	WW2 coastal battery at RAF Hunmanby Moor including ammunition dump, coast battery gun site and coastal battery command post	MOD	512197	478611	MNY24288	1426638		C3	NYHER, NMR
FY62	Monument	WW2 TRENCH	A WW2 infantry trench is visible as an earthwork on APs.	MOD	511870	478420		1452726		N	NMR
FY63	Monument	CONVALESCENT HOME	Children's convalescent home shown on early OS mapping	PMED	511800	478360				C3	OS
FY64	Monument	WW2 ANTI-LANDING DEFENCES	Anti-landing defences, consisting of concrete cubes and fencing.	MOD	512486	478354	MNY24282			C3	NYHER
FY65	Monument	WW2 ANTI-LANDING DEFENCES	Line of poles (bottoms) and concrete supports.	MOD	512500	478330		1418820		C3	NMR
FY66	Monument	WW2 TANK TRAP	WW2 tank trap in the form of anti tank cubes and barbed wire obstruction	MOD	512200	478300		1452727		C3	NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			fence, military buildings and a pillbox are visible as structures on APs.								
FY67	Building	WW2 MILITARY BUILDING	Military building, barbed wire obstruction, tank trap, trackway and pillboxes.	MOD	512600	478200		1415729		C3	NMR
FY68	Monument	WW2 MILITARY BUILDING	Military structure at RAF Hunmanby Moor	MOD	512310	477960	MNY24287			C3	NYHER
FY69	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Lozenge shaped WW2 pillbox now on beach having fallen from edge of cliff at RAF Hunmanby Moor	MOD	512590	477920	MNY24286	1418784		C1	NYHER, NMR
FY70	Monument	WW2 MILITARY BUILDING	Command Post at RAF Hunmanby Moor. The structure is square with entrance to rear. It has fallen from the cliff and is now sited on the beach.	MOD	512650	477830	MNY24285	1418768		C1	NYHER, NMR
FY71	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Pillbox now on beach at Butcher's Haven, S of RAF Hunmanby Moor.	MOD	512751	477761	MNY24284			C3	NYHER
FY72	Monument	WW2 BEACH DEFENCES	3 Structures related to Beach Defence at RAF Hunmanby Moor	MOD	512556	477724	MNY24283			C3	NYHER
FY73	Monument	PMED RIDGE & FURROW	Post-medieval narrow ridge-and-furrow identified from aerial photographs at Amtree Park.	PMED	512291	477653	MNY24280			C3	NYHER
FY74	Monument	IA/RB SETTLEMENT	Iron Age or Romano British settlement site, Amtree Park	IA/RB	512396	477609	MNY24281	1452937		C3	NYHER, NMR
FY75	Monument	PMED RABBIT WARREN	Warren Hill, Site of late 18th-century rabbit warren.	PMED	512360	477570	MNY24250			C3	NYHER
FY76	Monument	WW2 ANTI-INVASION DEFENCES	WW2 barbed wire obstruction, pillboxes, trackways, trenches and tank trap in the form of anti tank cubes are visible as earthworks and cropmarks on APs.	MOD	512800	477400		1452913		C3	NMR
FY77	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Irregular hexagon pillbox at RAF Hunmanby Moor	MOD	512784	477318	MNY24291	1418799		C3	NYHER, NMR
FY78	Monument	WW2 OBSERVATION POST	A WW2 coastal observation post located at Hunmanby. The building was constructed in 1940-41 and built of brick. A field visit in 1996 found the building in a state of collapse	MOD	513100	477300		1426639		C3	NMR
FY79	Monument	WW2 GUN EMPLACEMENT	A WW2 six-pounder gun emplacement located at Hunmanby Gap, Hunmanby, Scarborough. The gun emplacement was constructed in 1940-4, built of brick and concrete. It was housed in a brick reinforced Nissen hut. A field visit in 1994 found the structure extant but in a very poor condition.	MOD	513140	477220		1418802		C1	NMR
FY80	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	A WW2 pillbox is visible as a structure on APs	MOD	513300	477040		1452923		C3	NMR
FY81	Monument	WW2 SLIT TRENCH	Slit trench, trench sides are supported to prevent sides from collapsing.	MOD	512600	476840		1418779		C3	NMR
FY82	Monument	?BA BARROW	Disturbed in centre and said by the RCHME to be either a barrow or medieval mill mound. Turf covered but surrounded by trees, SE of Moor Farm. OS 1857 names farm to N as Sun Heath Howe – 'howe' could indicate a barrow.	BA/MED	512600	476820	MNY7636	81321		C3	NYHER, NMR, OS
FY83	Monument	NEO AXE	Found at base of cliff opposite Filey Brigg.	NEO			MNY12666			N	NYHER

Table 14 Hunmanby parish gazetteer

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
HY1	Monument	MUSCLE HOWE ?BARROW	Site of Muscle Howe, possible barrow.	BA	512680	476720	MNY24248			C3	NYHER

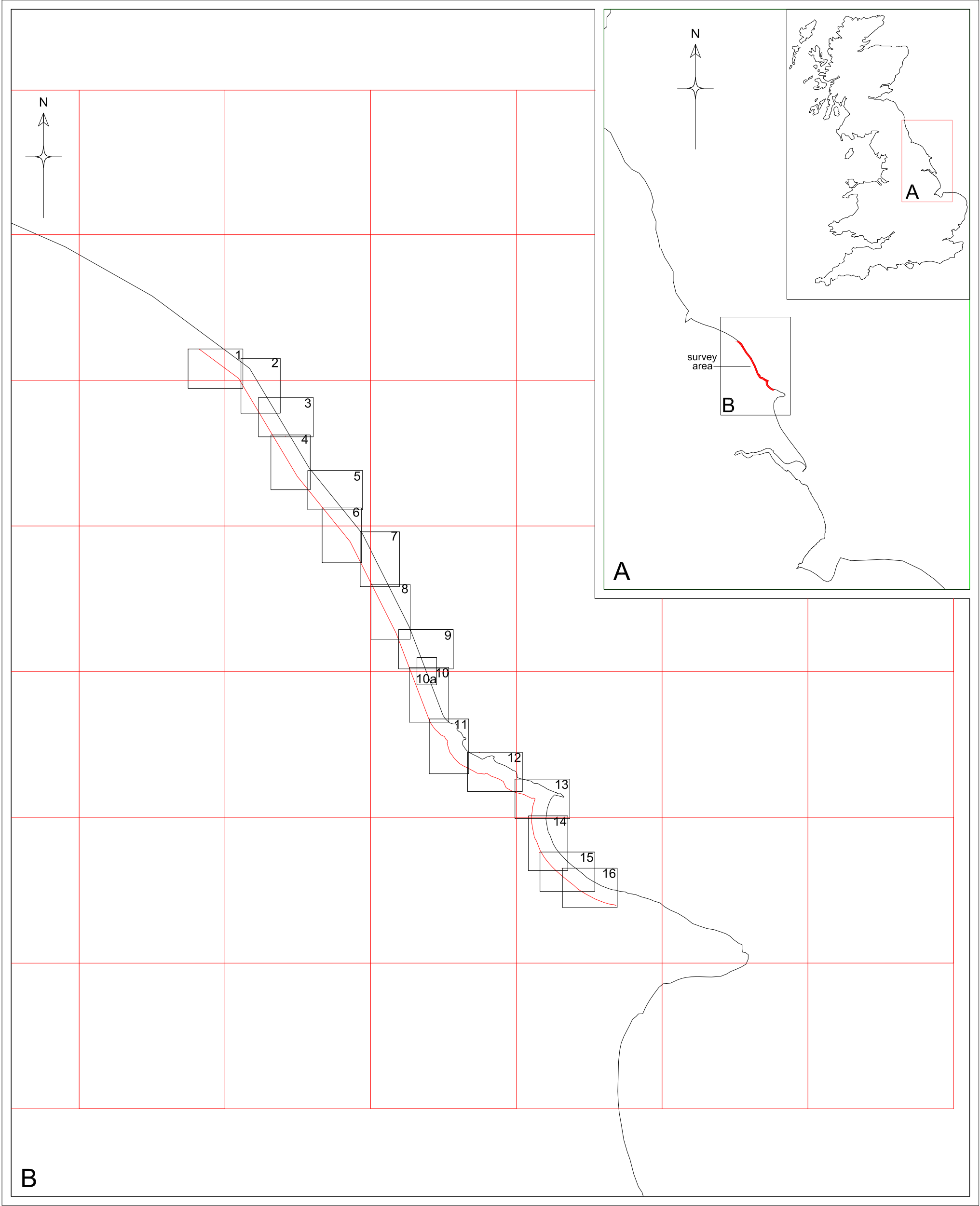
Table 15 Reighton parish gazetteer

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
RE1	Monument	WW2 TRENCHES	WW2 infantry trenches are visible as earthworks on APs	MOD	513400	476900		1452924		N	NMR
RE2	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	A WW2 pillbox located at Reighton Sands, Reighton, Scarborough. The pillbox was constructed in 1940–41, built of concrete and has an irregular hexagonal plan. A field visit in 1994 found the pillbox extant but in a very bad condition.	MOD	513660	476820		1418800		C2	NMR
RE3	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Site of pillbox formerly on the cliffs above Reighton Sands, presumably destroyed by coastal erosion.	MOD	513580	476802		1443607		?N	NMR
RE4	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Site of pillbox formerly on the cliffs above Reighton Sands, presumably destroyed by coastal erosion.	MOD	513729	476698		1443609		?N	NMR
RE5	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	A WW2 pillbox located below Boat Cliff, Reighton Sands, Reighton. The pillbox was constructed in 1940–41 and built of concrete. A field visit in 1995 found the pillbox in a bad condition. It had collapsed on to beach due to cliff erosion and was now upside down.	MOD	514000	476500		1418805		C1	NMR
RE6	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX/MACHINE GUN POST	Structure of curved concrete beams, said to be a conversion of a Stanton shelter into a Ruck MG post.	MOD	514000	476500		1428082		C3	NMR
RE7	Monument	WW2 MACHINE GUN POST	A WW2 Ruck machine gun post located on the cliffs between Boat Cliff and Gill Cliff, Reighton. The structure was constructed in 1940–41 and built of reinforced concrete and brick. A field visit in 2001 found the structure much ruined and rapidly deteriorating.	MOD	514096	476394		1443610		C1	NMR
RE8	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Single storey irregular hexagonal pillbox, with flat roof, blast wall at door, concrete flat roof.	MOD	513225	476379		1418776		C3	NMR
RE9	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	A WW2 pillbox located in Reighton Gap. The pillbox was constructed in 1995, built of concrete and is situated next to anti-tank obstacles. A field visit in 1995 found the pillbox extant but in a very bad condition.	MOD	514190	476370		1418787		C1	NMR
RE10	Monument	WW2 TANK TRAP	WW2 tank trap located at Reighton Gap and a pillbox. The tank trap was constructed in 1940–41 and comprises large reinforced concrete cubes which extend N–S along the beach below Boat Cliff in single, double and triple lines. A field visit in 1995 found the structures extant but in a poor condition.	MOD	514230	476330		1418786		C1	NMR
RE11	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Pillbox is sited amongst anti-tank obstacles: cubes, having fallen from the top of the cliff due to costal erosion.	MOD	514240	476320		1418788		C1	NMR
RE12	Monument	MED RIDGE & FURROW	In 1632 part of the Land Moor was said to lie in ridge-and-furrow this is the only evidence that suggests the area below the escarpment was ever given over to open-field land.	MED	513200	476300	MNY7367			C3	NYHER
RE13	Monument	WW2 TANK TRAP	WW2 tank trap located at Reighton Sands, Reighton, Scarborough. The tank trap was constructed in 1940-41 and comprises large concrete cubes extending along the beach at the tide line. A field visit in 1995 found the structures extant and in a fair condition.	MOD	514700	476100		1418809		C2	NMR

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
RE14	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	A possible WW2 pillbox located at Speeton Beach, Reighton. The pillbox was constructed in 1940–41 and built of concrete. A field visit in 1995 found the pillbox in a very bad condition. It had collapsed onto the beach due to erosion.	MOD	514583	476042		1418804		C1	NMR
RE15	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	A WW2 pillbox located at Moor House, Reighton, Scarborough. The pillbox was constructed in 1940–41 and built of concrete. A field visit in 1995 found the pillbox extant and in a fair condition.	MOD	513470	476000		1418812		C3	NMR
RE16	Monument	PMED RIDGE & FURROW	Post-medieval ridge-and-furrow is visible as earthworks and cropmarks on APs in the parish of Reighton.	PMED	513700	476000		1452936		C3	NMR
RE17	Monument	WW2 MILITARY BUILDINGS	WW2 potential military buildings, trenches, barbed wire obstruction, ditches and banks are visible as earthworks and structures on APs.	MOD	513900	476000		1452932		C3	NMR
RE18	Monument	WW2 TANK TRAP	WW2 tank trap located on Reighton Sands. The tank trap was constructed in 1940-41 and built of large concrete blocks which are located along the tide line of the beach. A field visit in 1995 found the structures extant but in a bad condition.	MOD	514900	475900		1418810		C2	NMR
RE19	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	A WW2 pillbox located on the edge of a cliff at Reighton Sands Holiday Village. The pillbox was constructed in 1940-41, is built of reinforced concrete, and is lozenge-shaped with 'T' shaped embrasures in the E and W ends. Four small embrasures are on the S side, and three in the N side. A field visit in 2001 found the pillbox extant and in a fair condition.	MOD	514507	475867		1418792		C3	NMR
RE20	Monument	SHIPWRECKS	Two wrecks of vessels of unknown date are visible as structures on APs.	PMED	515220	475760		1452973		C1	NMR
RE21	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Site of pillbox on the beach at Black Cliff Nab, Speeton Sands.	MOD	515023	475705		1443616		C1	NMR
RE22	Monument	WW2 ANTI-TANK CUBES	Anti-tank obstacles and a pillbox: cubes set out along the beach running S.	MOD	515150	475700		1418791		C1	NMR
RE23	Monument	WW2 ANTI-LANDING POLES	Line of poles (bottoms) and concrete supports, part of the anti-landing obstacles, Speeton Sands.	MOD	515350	475650		1418819		C1	NMR
RE24	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	WW2 pillbox located at Raincliff Ings, Reighton, Scarborough. The pillbox was constructed in 1940-41 and built of concrete. It is a 'Lincolnshire-type' hexagon and built into a field boundary bank. A field visit in 1994 found the pillbox extant and in a good condition.	MOD	514338	475612		1418797		C3	NMR
RE25	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	A WW2 'Lincolnshire-type' pillbox located above Middle Cliff at Speeton Sands. The pillbox was constructed in 1940-41 and built of concrete. A field visit in 1940-41 found the pillbox extant and in a fair condition.	MOD	514759	475562		1418811		C2	NMR
RE26	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Ruins of an unusual 'double-hexagon' machine gun pillbox. Very little remains due to coastal erosion. Speeton Sands.	MOD	515418	475457		1418793		C1	NMR
RE27	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	'Lincolnshire-type' AA pillbox, Black Cliff, above Speeton Sands, covering Speeton Gap.	MOD	515186	475419		1418798		C2	NMR
RE28	Fond Spot	MED SHIP'S TIMBER	Medieval ship's timber (1.7x0.15x0.25m) recovered from beach at Speeton Cliffs.	MED	515850	475350				N	
RE29	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	A WW2 pillbox is visible as a structure on APs	MOD	515660	475330		1452972		C3	NMR
RE30	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	A WW2 pillbox is visible as a structure on APs.	MOD	515300	475320		1452971		C3	NMR
RE31	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Pillbox at Speeton, near Reighton. Collapsed on to beach due to cliff erosion.	MOD	516000	475250		1418803		C1	NMR
RE32	Find Spot	MESO FLINTS	Up to 1.2m of accumulated deposits overlay flints. Butt-thinned and tanged flakes mainly from the middle chalk tabular flint were the most frequent. The	MESO	515900	475200	MNY7588			N	NYHER

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
			technique of production is based upon irregular prismatic cores. The tortoise-core technique is only faintly discernible.								
RE33	Monument	WW2 ANTI-INVASION DEFENCES	WW2 barbed wire obstruction, trackways, trenches, weapons pit and a potential minefield are visible as earthworks and structure on APs.	MOD	515500	475100		1452974		N	NMR
RE34	Monument	HMS G3	HMS G3 - Broke her tow while on way to breakers and drifted ashore. Only shell of hull remains. Wreckage from submarine at base of cliffs between Reighton and Speeton visible at low water. Flood valve has date 1915. Was salvaged in situ up 120m cliffs. Very little remains but can be seen at low water and identifiable as having been a submarine. Nothing stands proud of surrounding boulders.	MOD	516430	475100		909126		B1	NMR
RE35	Monument	BANK & DITCH	A double parallel bank with internal ditch of uncertain date is visible as an earthwork on APs.	UND	515760	475090		1452975		C3	NMR
RE36	Monument	WW2 MACHINE GUN PILLBOX	Concrete machine-gun pillbox, Woodbine Farm two large embrasures and two entrances. Unusual 'double- hexagon' design.	MOD	515049	475017		1418778		C3	NMR
RE37	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	WW2 pillbox, Cow Pasture Hill, Speeton. two large embrasures and two entrances, irregular hexagon. Concrete-faced, with two wide rectangular embrasures set with exterior concrete blocks beneath them. No embrasure at rear. Faces the sea (N). Concrete-shuttered inside. In excellent condition. Earth and grass on roof.	MOD	515049	475015		S0002774		C3	NMR
RE38	Monument	BOUNDARY LINE	Fragmentary banks forming no intelligible pattern. Probably remnants of field boundaries.	MED	514880	474940	MNY7385			C3	NYHER
RE39	Monument	BOUNDARY LINE	Probably old hedge lines representing boundaries of former closes. 1772 enclosure award shows 37 old closes in compact block around two greens.	MED	514990	474940	MNY7388			C3	NYHER
RE40	Monument	IA EARTHWORK	A line of an earthwork is shown on Knox's map of 1821 and is visible as a cropmark of a ditch ENE to TA 1654 7494 beyond which as far as the cliff edge it survives as an upstanding feature. Slightly sinuous. Traces of a bank on its S side?	IA	516500	474940	MNY7623, MNY7624			C3	NYHER
RE41	Monument	IA BOUNDARY	Faint traces of parching immediately adjacent to the cropmark ditch on the S side may indicate the presence of a former bank.	IA	516460	474910	MNY7555			C3	NYHER
RE42	Monument	PAL FLINT WORKING SITE	Palaeolithic working site	PAL	516200	474900		1198911		B3	NMR
RE43	Monument	WW2 PILLBOX	Hexagonal concrete-faced pillbox of variant type - the local type with long forward face with four small embrasures in line side by side. Attached loopholed blast wall, with entrance on the E side. Two steps down to interior which can be entered. Concrete block construction inside. Very good condition. Faces N.	MOD	514679	474870		S0002776		C3	NMR
RE44	Monument	BONFIRE HILL	The base of a well-defined mound but badly disturbed by a concrete pillbox in its centre. The hill is conspicuous but its close proximity to a beacon hill known to be operating between 1588 and 1799 would seem to make its use as a beacon during this period doubtful.	?MED/PMED	514700	474860	MNY7397			C3	NYHER
RE45	Monument	BA BARROWS	One of a group of four barrows shown approximately in this position on Knox's map of 1821.	BA	516440	474830	MNY7635			C3	NYHER
RE46	Monument	REMAINS OF MED BUILDING	SE of Peggy Myne's well. Debris in form of pottery sherds, shell, charcoal etc., revealed a building, probably acroft.	MED	515150	474820	MNY7382			C3	NYHER

Gaz Ref	RecordType	Name	Summary	Period	Easting	Northing	MonUID	NMR UID	Other Refs	Threat	Sources
RE47	Monument	IA/RB ENCLOSURES	Small complex of N-S and E-W ditches and 2 conjoining enclosures.	IA/RB	514500	474800	MNY7631			C3	NYHER
RE48	Monument	COASTGUARD STATION	Coastguard Station.	MOD	514700	474800	MNY24459			C3	NYHER
RE49	Monument	MILL HILL	Mill Hill marks the site of a post-mill of which only slight traces of a stump remains. Only one segment of the circle survives. Shown on Knox's ' <i>Map of the Country Round Scarborough</i> '	?MED/PMED	514770	474800	MNY7396			C3	NYHER
RE50	Monument	REIGHTON DMV	Early village lay W and N of church.	MED	514900	474800	MNY7376			C3	NYHER
RE51	Monument	BA/IA DYKE	A line of an earthwork branching NE from dyke is shown on Knox's map of 1821, visible as a crop-mark of a ditch ENE to TA16547494 beyond which as far as the cliff edge it survives as an upstanding ditch feature. Slightly sinuous, traces of a bank on its S side?	BA/IA	516140	474800	MNY7623			C3	NYHER
RE52	Monument	SPEETON SMV	Early village lay W and N of church. Decrease in population moved village centre W and S of church. Early centre originally round green with a possible second green to N, the area includes numerous enclosures, platforms, houses, manor house, chapel, pottery and other artefact finds. The centre green and surrounding area was destroyed in 1960. Shown on enclosure award of 1772.	MED	515000	474700	MNY7377, MNY7378, MNY7379, MNY7380, MNY7381, MNY7382, MNY7383, MNY7384, MNY7385, MNY7386, MNY7388, MNY7391, MNY7392, MNY7393, MNY7394, MNY7395, MNY7396	81357		C3	NYHER, NMR
RE53	Building	ST LEONARD'S CHURCH	Consists of a chancel, nave and W tower and is largely early 12th-century, with restorations 1905, 1911, 1976. Squared sandstone on plinth, with pantile roof. Nave and chancel, W tower. 3-stage, stepped tower with swept, pyramidal roof. Round-headed bell openings to all faces of upper stage. 20th-century door in flat topped opening in S wall with a variety of windows in enlarged openings to right. A rudimentary mass clock is scratched into the quoins to the right of the centre window. Grade II* listed.	MED/PMED	515150	474700	MNY7387, DNY11102	81346	LBS 327025*	B3	NYHER, NMR
RE54	Monument	IA ENCLOSURE AND SQUARE BARROW	Ditched enclosure and square barrow	IA	515860	474650	MNY7625			C3	NYHER



scale 1: 250 000

Figure 1 Location plan with map views

Key to maps:

1Km survey line from coast

Parish boundary

CL100 Gazetteer number

Structure

Bank

Ditch

T T T Hachure (slope)

Ridge and furrow (cropmark)

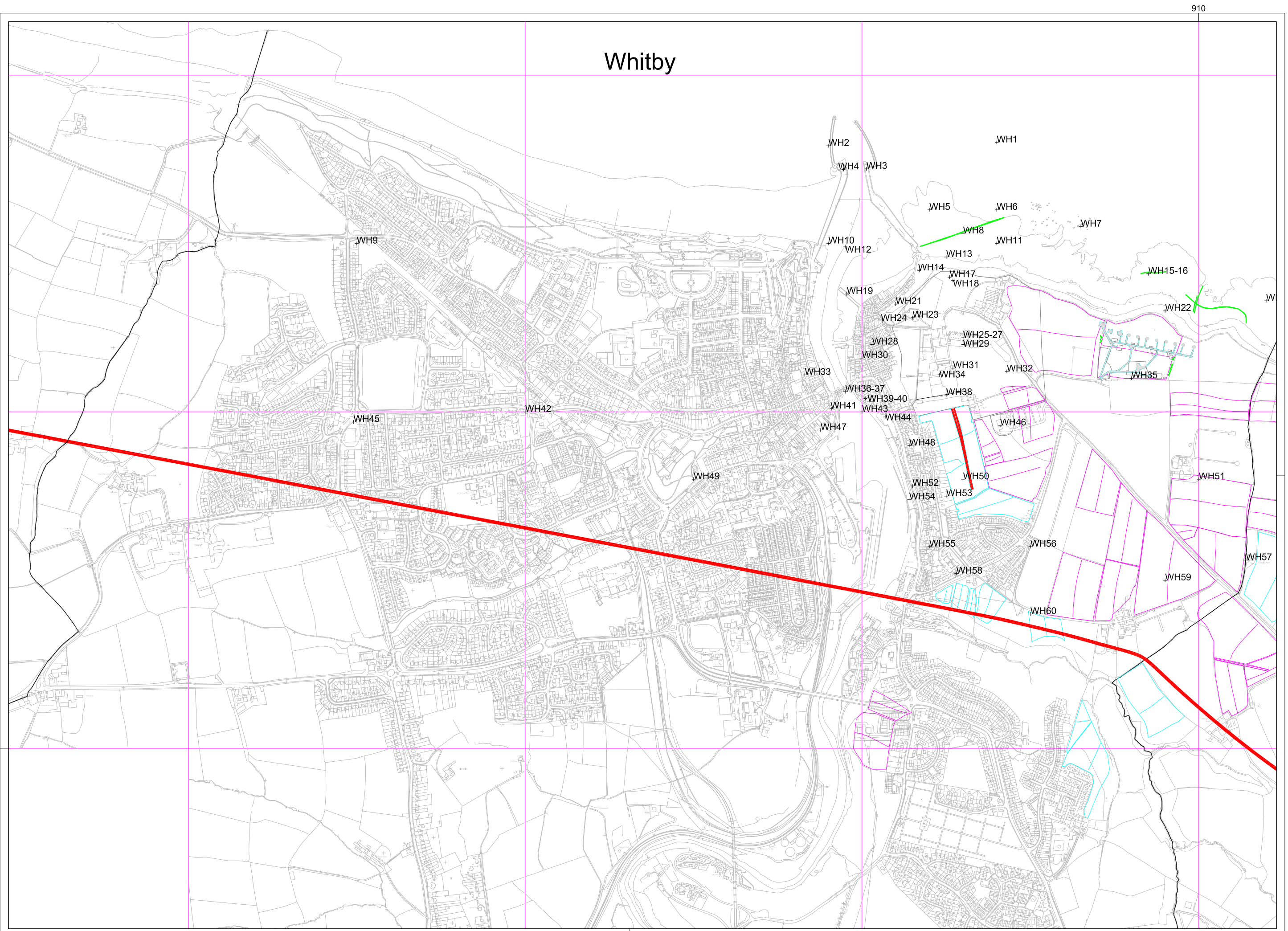
Ridge and furrow (earthwork)

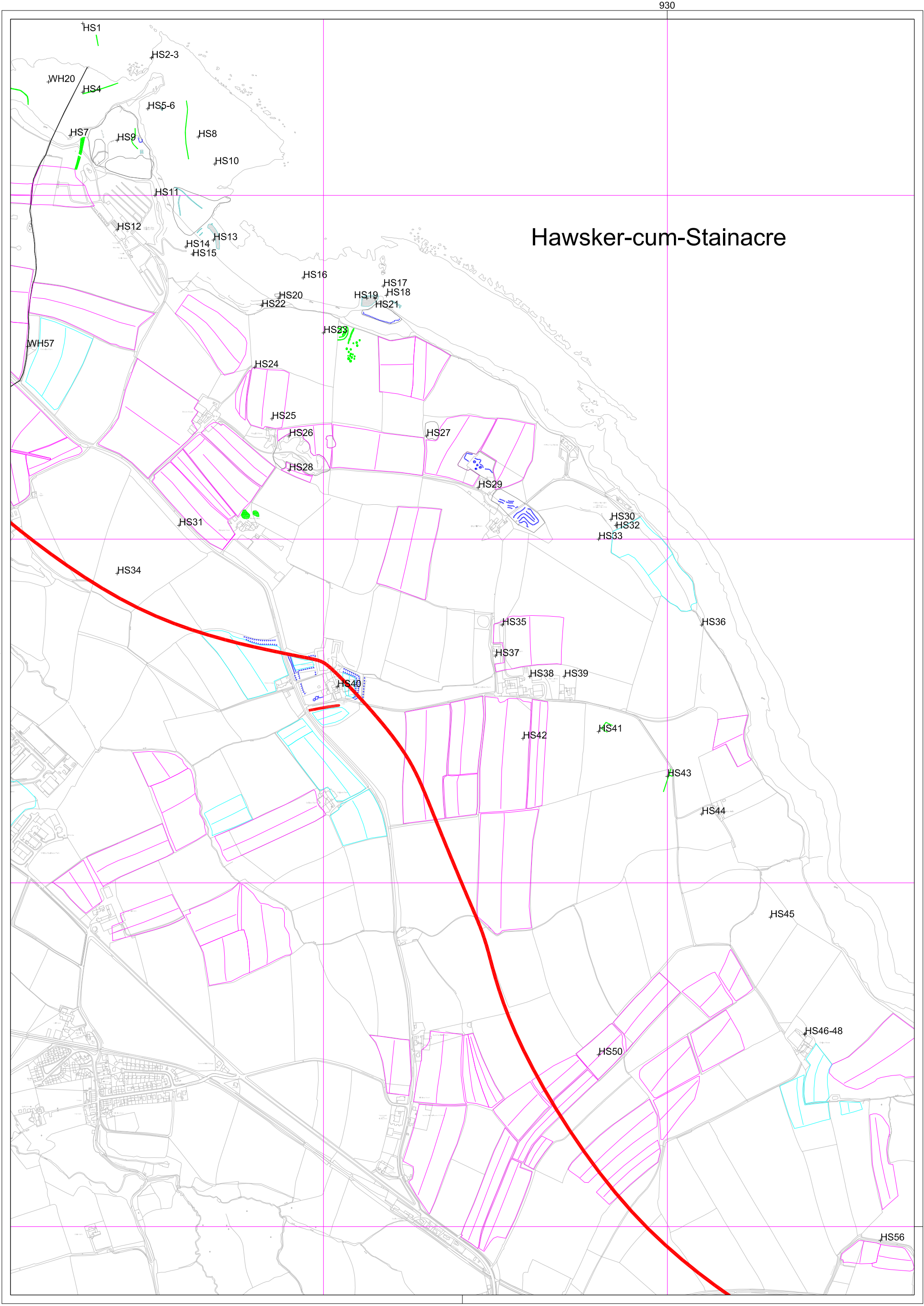
All maps are:

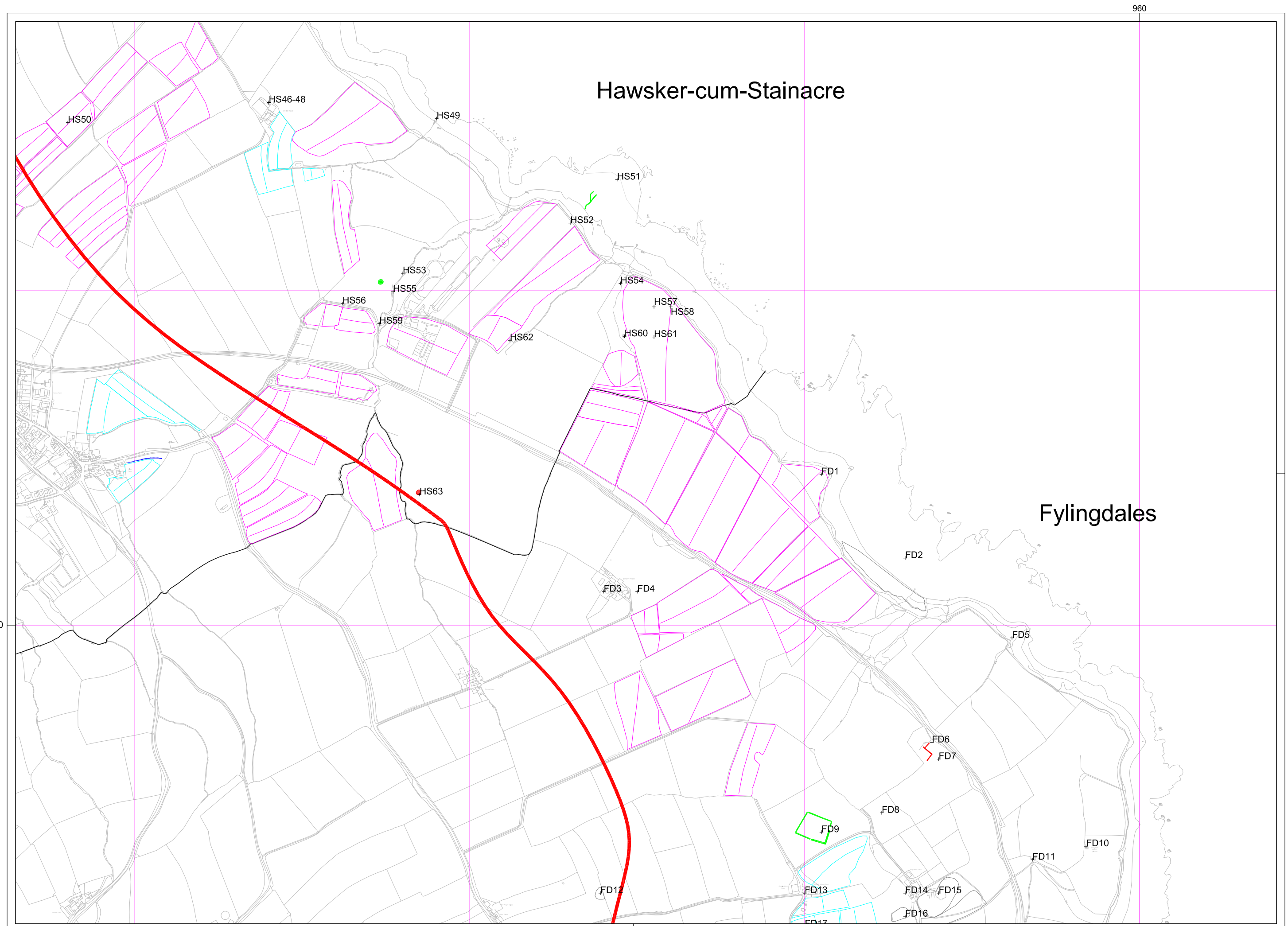
© Crown copyright. All rights reserved. Licence number AL100034493

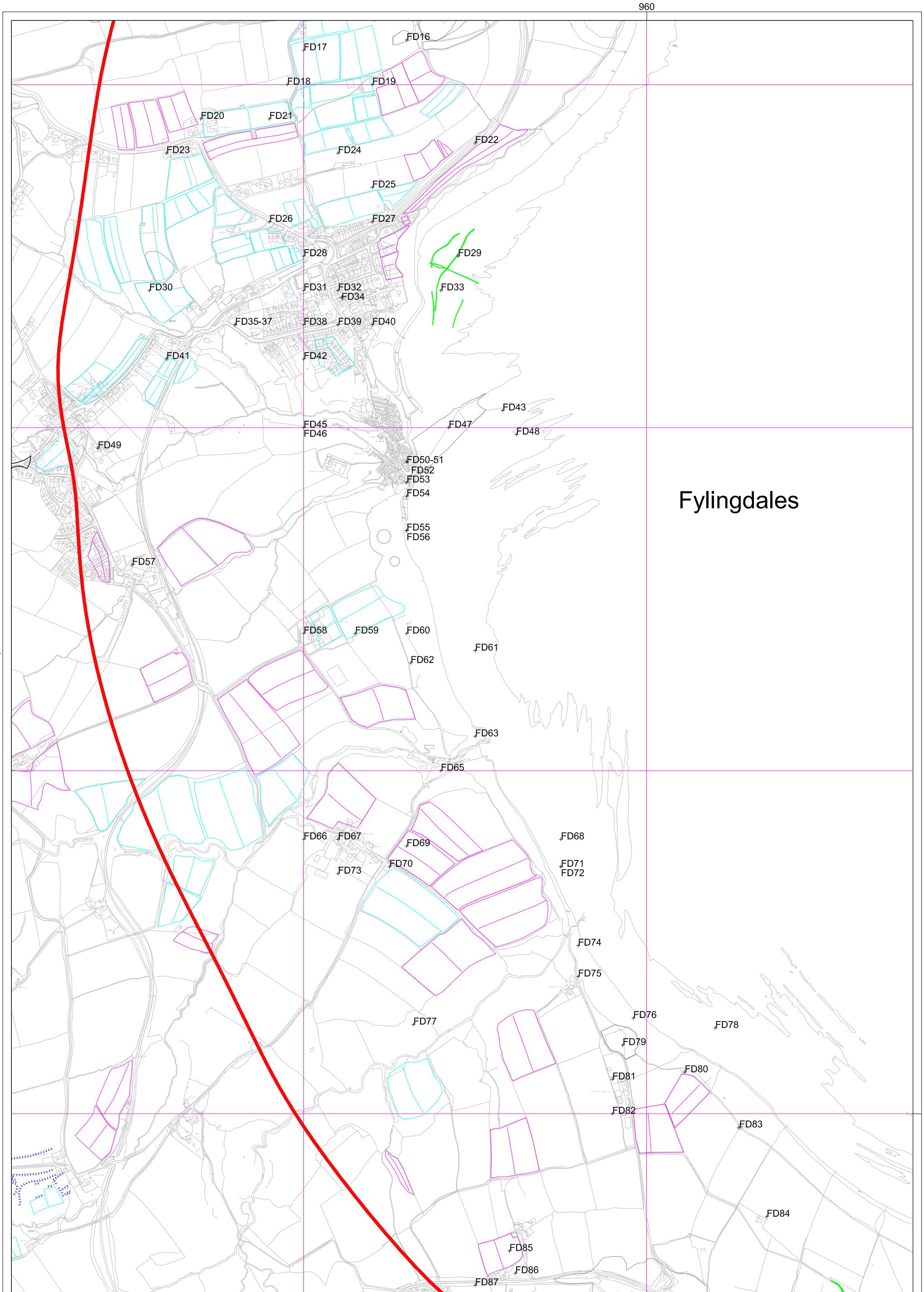
© Humber Field Archaeology

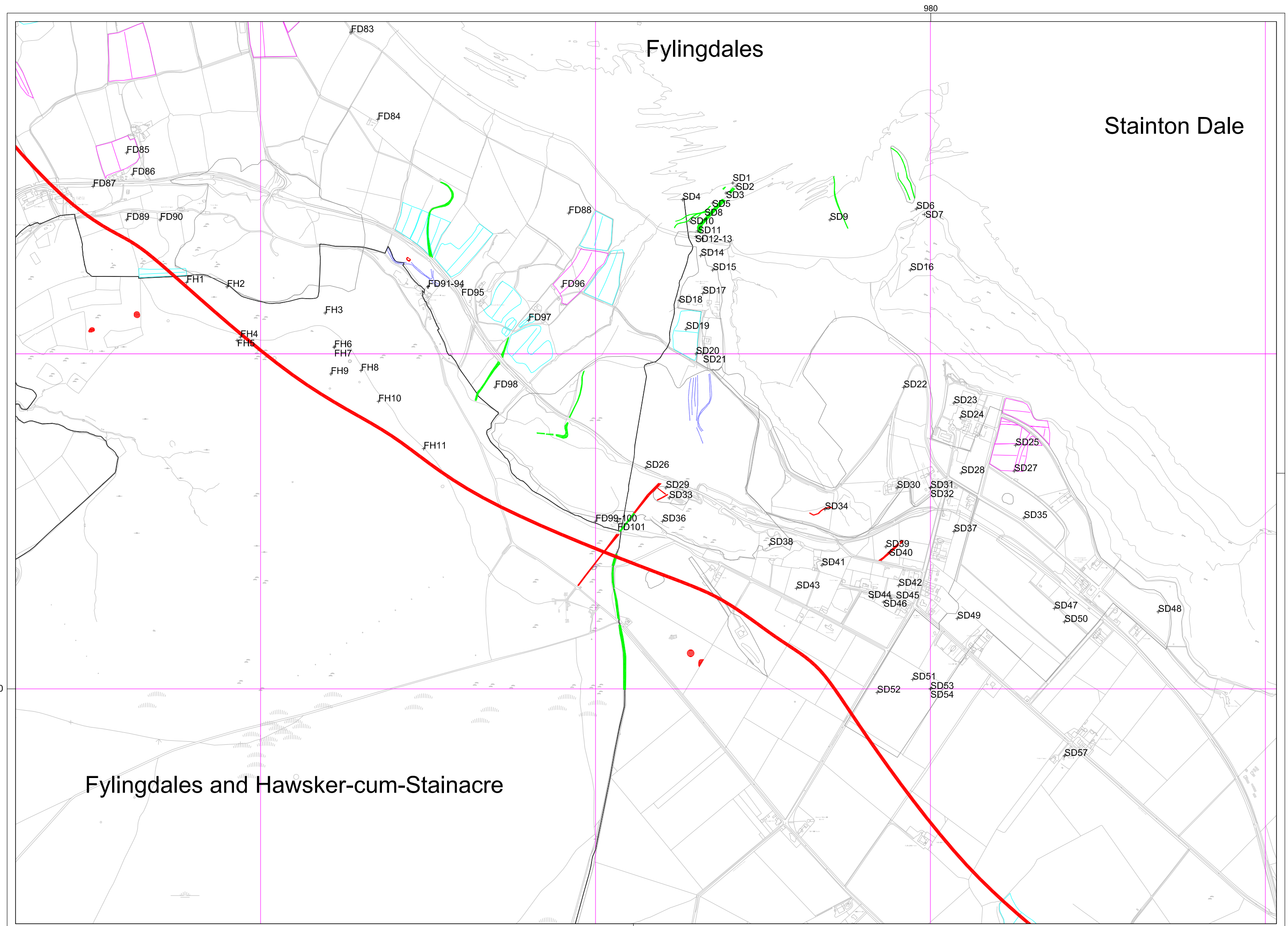
Whitby

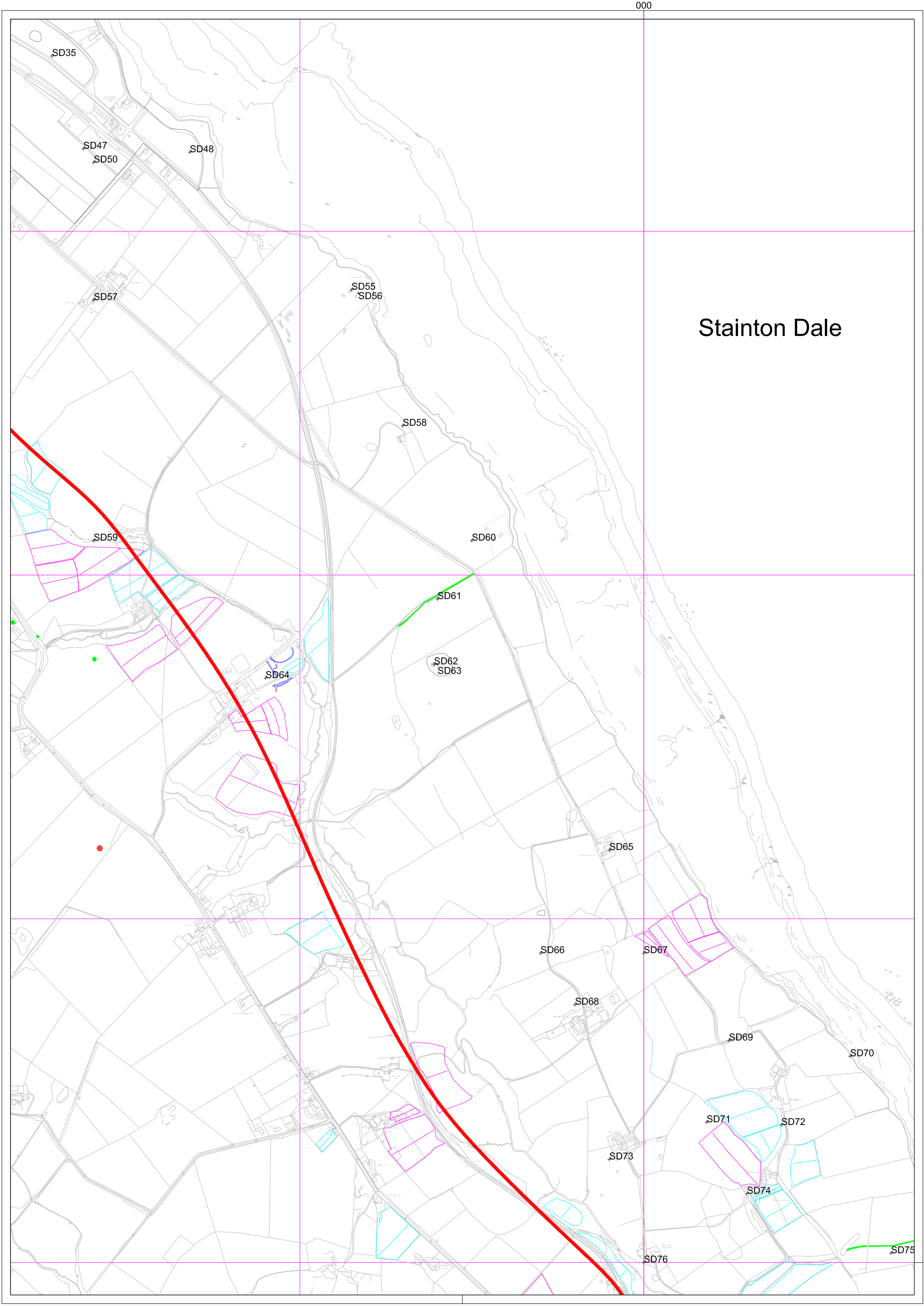


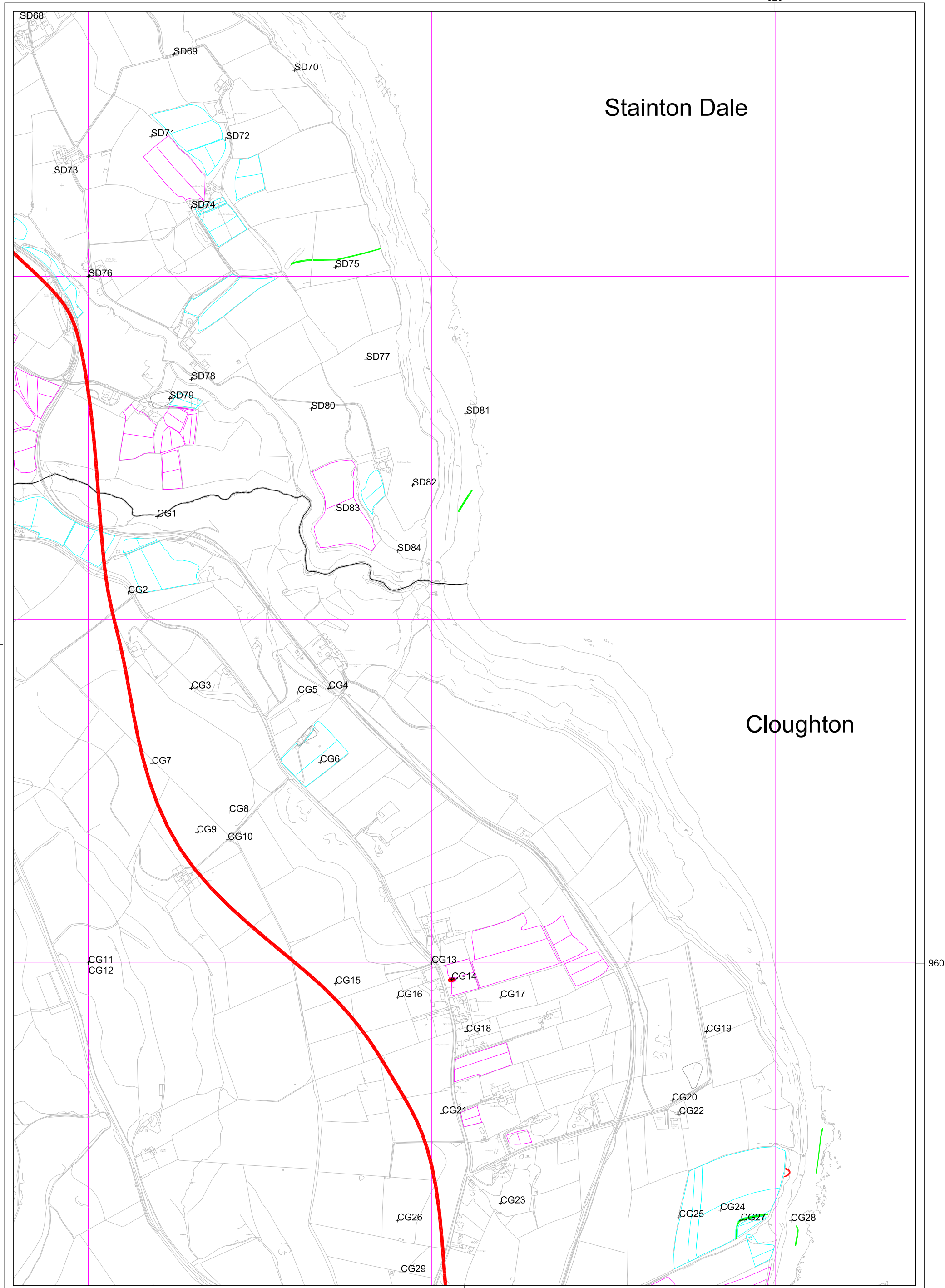


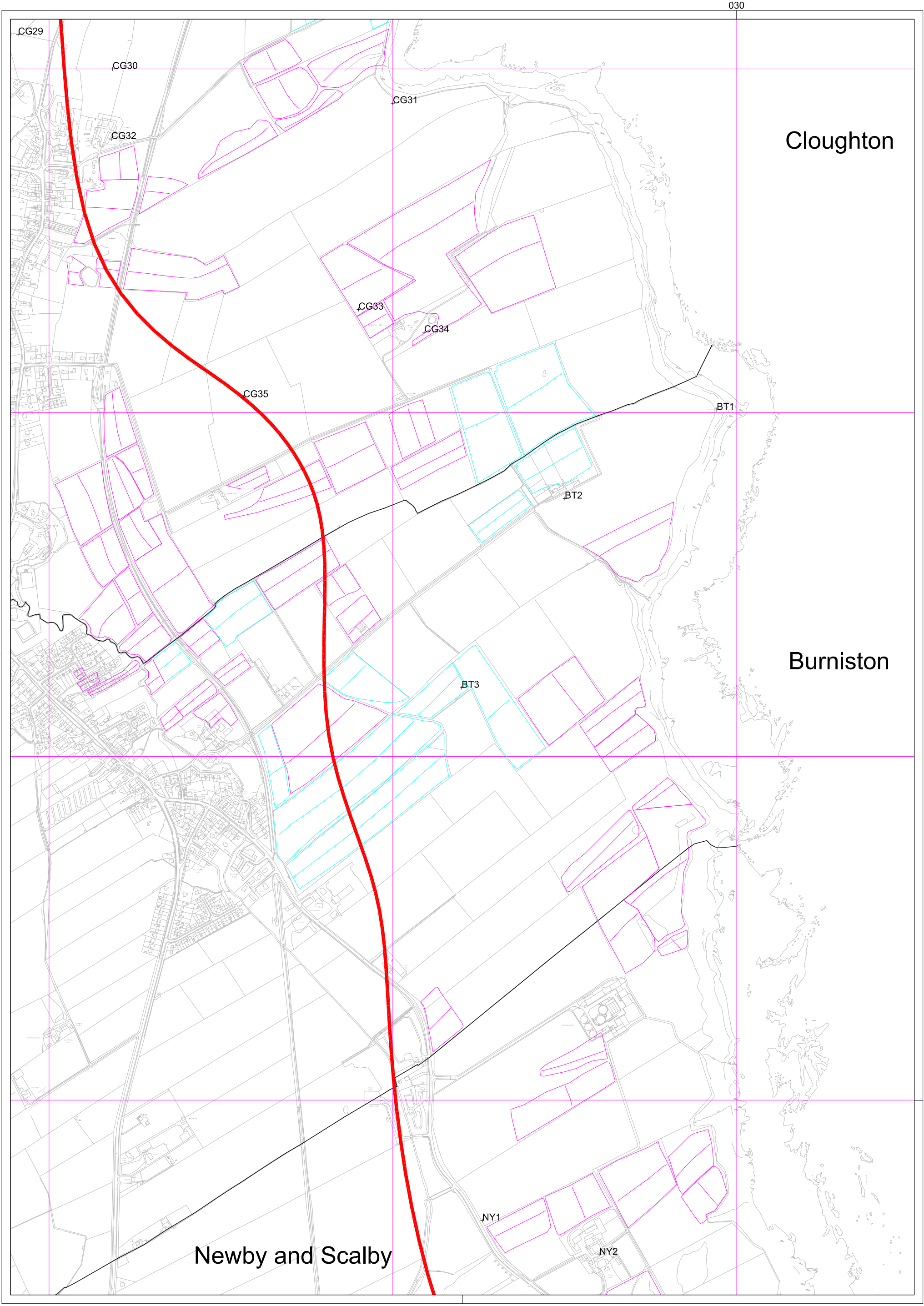








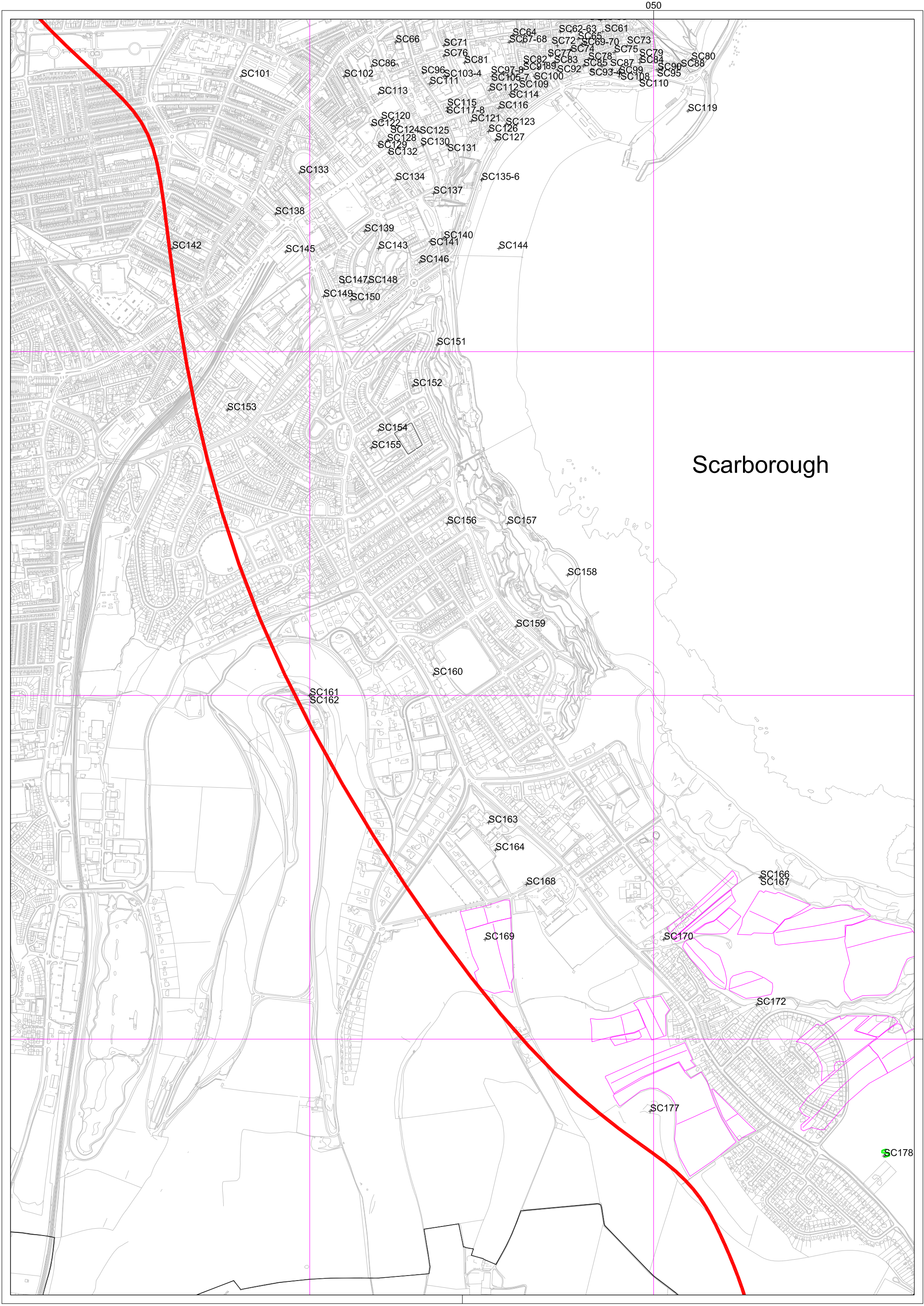


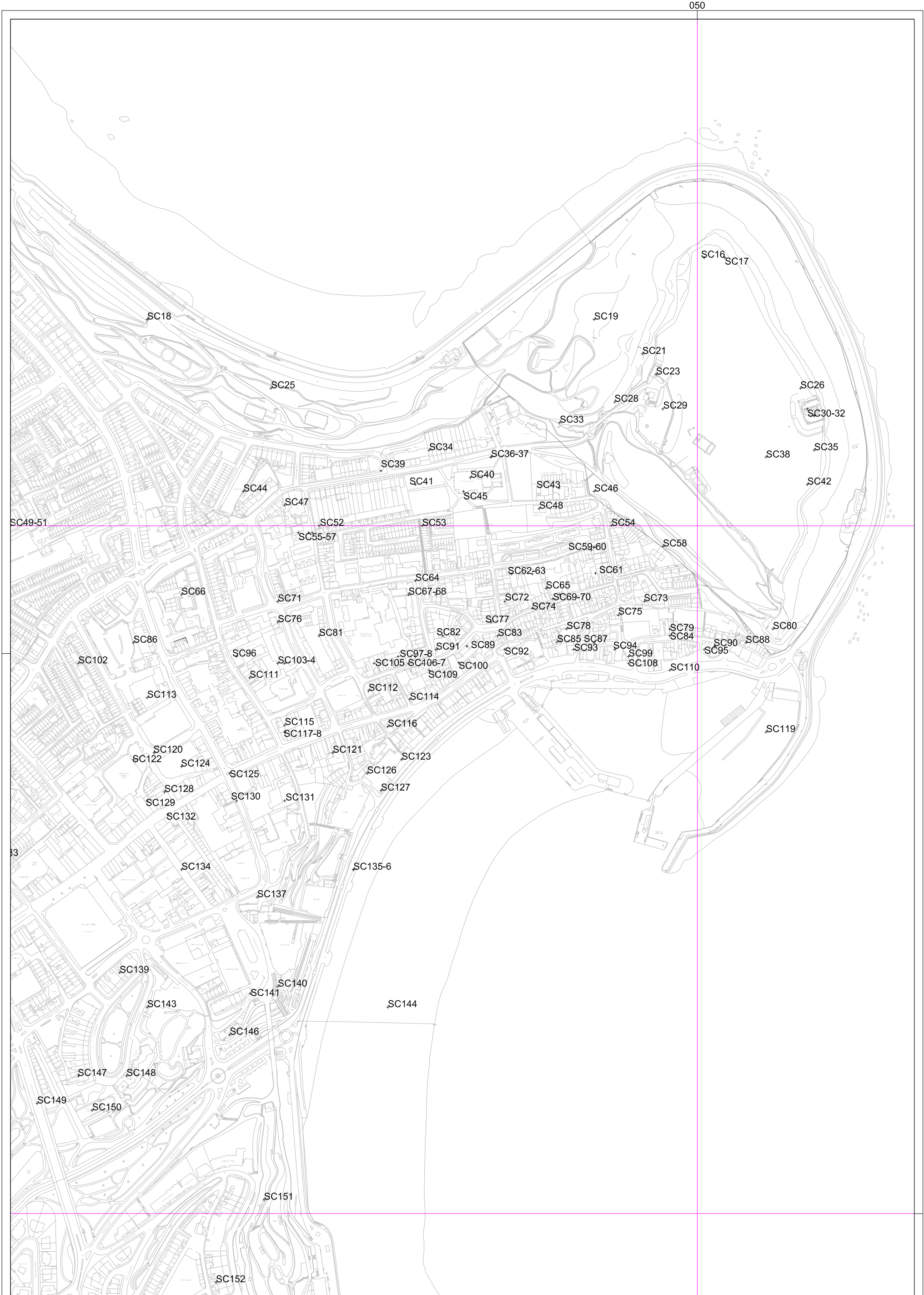


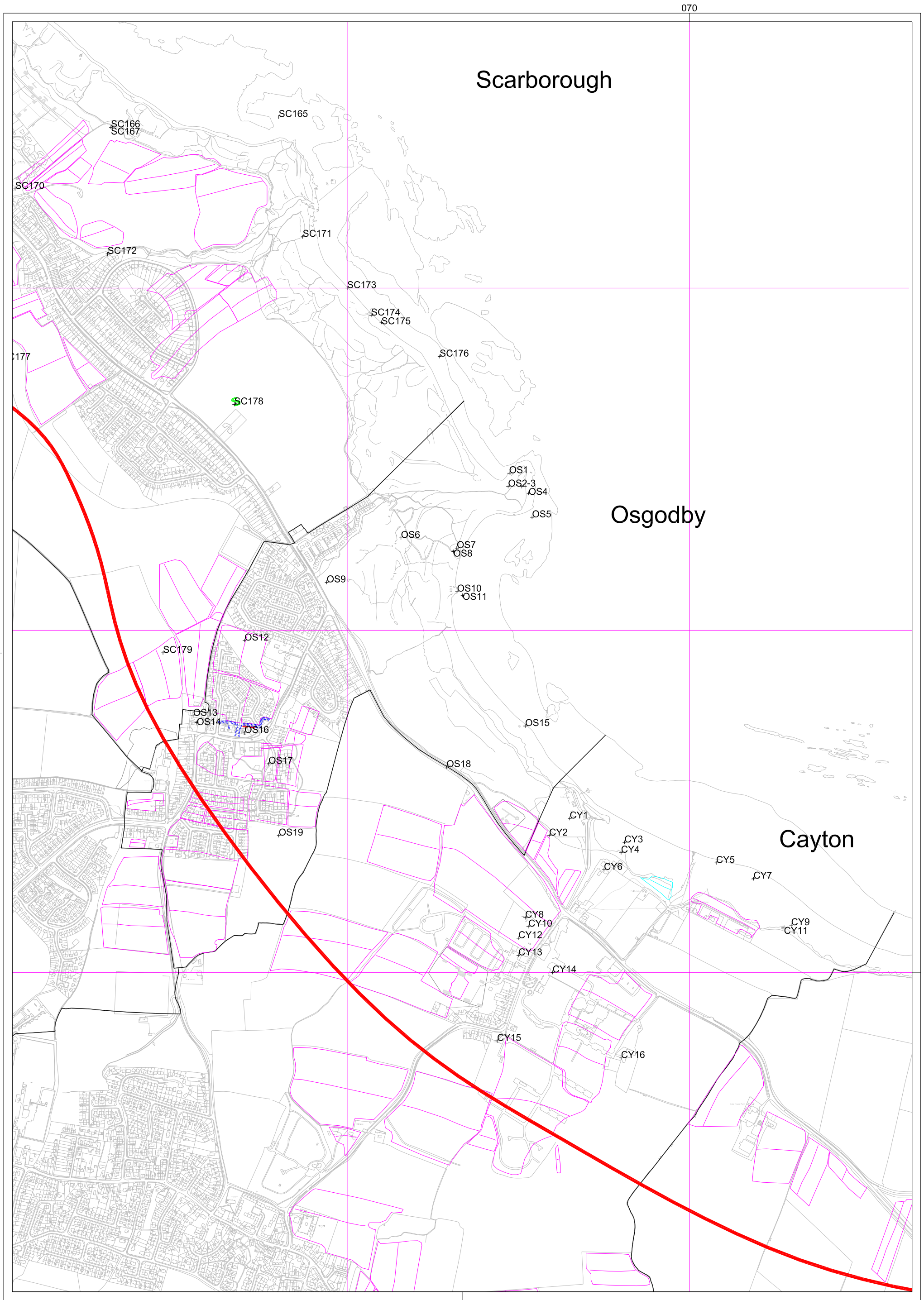
Newby and Scalby

Scarborough









Lebberston

Gristhorpe

LB1

LB2

GT1

GT2

GT3

GT4

GT5

GT9

GT8

GT10

GT7

GT6

GT11

GT12

GT13

GT14

FY3

820

